

Nathan Upchurch and his Family UAFA Enrolled Family AFEF No. 1

I. Introduction

This compendium for the descendants of Nathan Upchurch is being created, maintained, and updated by the Upchurch and Allied Families Association and cooperators with the purpose of having at one online site details about this UAFA “enrolled” family. Today, thousands can trace their heritage back to Nathan Upchurch.

Each UAFA enrolled family is served by a coordinator. Initially, the default coordinator of all enrolled families is Phil Upchurch, the founder of UAFA. Financial support is required to enroll and augment records for an enrolled family and to keep it online for the long term. The financial co-sponsors of the Nathan Upchurch family and active supporters will be reported in periodic e-newsletters to the Nathan Upchurch family. The ultimate goal is to have a minimal endowment of \$10,000 for this family, the earnings of which will support the records of this particular family and UAFA.

Historically, the records for the Nathan Upchurch family have been found in a great many places. By “enrolling” this family under the auspices of UAFA, the intent is to have a central portal which will readily allow a member of this family to see and understand reference materials about their heritage. Much of this material exists in the Allied Family Archives amassed by Phil Upchurch over a forty-year period. This and other resources will set the stage for further research, or for the creation of a comprehensive family history. Progress will depend on collaboration.

Readers are aware of the large amount of conflicting data for any given family on Ancestry.com and other sites. It is difficult and essentially impossible to get these conflicts resolved online. Furthermore, some of these sites fade from view over time. The plan and intent of UAFA is to resolve both of those issues. It is our intent that content portrayed by UAFA for an enrolled family will be factual and subject to ongoing validation and that the content will remain online for the long term under the auspices of UAFA. To make this a reality, UAFA must be sustained by an active volunteer Board of Directors, volunteer cooperators must be active participants, and some hired help must be available. Tax-deductible financial contributions will be important to allow all of this to happen. You may go to the [Home Page](#) of Allied Families to find a membership/contribution form.

NATHAN U., I AND HIS FAMILY

Nathan U., I is thought to have been born about 1759 in Franklin Co., NC in the Moccasin Creek Area. He appears to have been single through the time of his service in the Revolution. Shortly thereafter he married and started his family. On the 1790 census we find him in Wake Co., NC with a wife, two sons and a daughter. The sons are likely Burtis U. and Nathan U. II and the daughter Mackey U.

We must here present an update on what we know of the wife of Nathan U., I. Historically, she has been referred to as Mrs. Mackey U. although the basis of this name is not well grounded in the records. She did have a daughter named Mackey U. and a granddaughter named Mackey Louisa U. The presumption that Nathan U. I's wife was nee: Johnson is solely speculation based on the fact that Nathan U., I obtained land from Julius Johnson in Wake Co., NC about the time of his marriage. Two factual citations lead us now to believe that the wife of Nathan U., I was nee: Agatha Butler. In 1794 in Franklin Co., NC, one John Butler named a daughter Agathy (Agatha) Upchurch. Another citation reports that Agatha U., wife of Nathan U. died of cancer in Wake Co., NC on 19 MAY 1833 at age 69. The only known arrangement that will accommodate these two citations and related circumstances is that Nathan U., I married Agatha Butler. We must abandon the idea that his wife was nee: Johnson and even the prospect of her having the first name "Mackey" is open to question. Further, there is no firm basis to speculate that Nathan U., I married twice.

The early married life of Nathan U., I was played out in the broader Moccasin Creek Area. Richard U., II thought well of his son Nathan U., I as the latter received a gift of land in 1794 from the family plantation in Franklin Co., NC. This was still not enough for Nathan U., I to move back to the plantation as we still find him on the 1800 census in Wake Co., NC.

As of 1800 Nathan U., I had his three children previously recorded in 1790 plus an additional daughter and two additional sons. Among the latter, one finds Gilbert U., b. abt. 1792, the great grandfather of your editor.

We have been unable to locate census records for the family of Nathan U. I for 1810 and 1820. However, from other kinds of records we know that he moved from the

Moccasin Creek Area of eastern Wake Co., NC to Green Level in the western part of Wake Co., NC. -a move of about 35 miles as the crow flies. This move was made about 1804 +/- 2 years being the same time Nathan's brother Moses U. moved west a like amount, settling in the eastern part of Chatham Co., NC. No doubt the two brothers conferred and jointly decided to move west and to settle near each other. We are left to guess why this move was made. Possibly cheaper and/or undepleted land was available and attractive to them at the new location. Both brothers had land in the Moccasin Creek Area which they sold, giving resources to fund the move to a new location.

On the 1830 census for western Wake Co., NC there are four Upchurch households pertaining to the Nathan U., I Clan. Burtis U., Whitney U., and Hubbard U., three of the sons of Nathan U., I head their own households. The composition of the six member household headed by Nathan U. I is difficult to sort out. The elderly couple would be Nathan U. I and his wife. She was to die in 1833 and he in 1835. We are left to identify the two males 20-30 and 30-40 and the two females 15-20 and 30-40. Presumably the male 20-30 is son, Acril U., as he was age 25 at the time and did not marry until 1833. The other male 30-40, must be son, Gilbert U., age 38, as he was not on the census otherwise. This is a puzzle as Gilbert was known to have had a wife and children as of 1830. The explanation may lay in the evidence that Gilbert U. tended to have an unconventional lifestyle. Son Nathan U., II had died in 1829, thus is not on the 1830 census. His widow and children are yet to be located on the 1830 census. Tabitha U., a sister of Gilbert also led an unconventional lifestyle. In 1830 she was 39 and could have been the female age 30-40 in her father's home as of 1830. If so, one is still left to account for her two Upchurch children known to be ages 10 and 15 as of 1830. Daughter Mackey U., md. in 1816, and presumably is in her husband's home as of 1830. This leaves daughter Acquilla to be accounted for. She did not marry until 1833 and should have been in the Nathan U. I household in 1830. However, she is believed to have been too old in 1830 to have filled the slot recorded for a female b. 1820-1825 on the 1830 census for the home of Nathan U. I. Thus, we are still without a candidate to fill this 1820-1825 slot.

The only one of the eight children of Nathan U. I known to have left NC is son Acril U. In a year or so after his father's death in 1835 he and young family moved to Tipton Co., TN.

The grandchildren of Nathan U., I also tended to remain in central NC, primarily in Wake Co. The one notable exception is grandson Nathaniel Smith U., b. 1824, who moved to the GA/FL area before the Civil War. There his children and their descendants fell into the category of "movers and shakers". Grandson William George U. moved to Raleigh, NC as a young man and became a very successful businessman. Grandson Bartley Jefferson U., your editor's grandfather, left Green Level to participate in the Civil War and returned to southern Wake Co., NC to become a successful farmer.

Nathan U., I., b. abt. 1759.

- 1. Burtis U., b. abt. 1781.**
 - a. Abel U., b. abt. 1808.**
 - b. Bartlett U., b. abt. 1808.**
 - c. William Clinton U., I., b. 14 FEB 1813.**
 - d. Brinkley U., b. 1818.**
 - e. Gilbert Burtis U., b. 30 MAR 1820.**
 - f. John Rice U., I., b. 22 NOV 1822.**
 - g. Alfred U., b. abt. 1824.**
 - h. Jackson U., b. abt. 1826.**
 - i. Jubal U., II, b. abt. 1828.**
- 2. Nathan U., II, b. abt. 1787.**
 - a. Mackey Louisa U., b abt. 1825.**
 - b. William D. U., b. abt. 1827.**
 - c. Alvin N. U., b. abt. 1828.**
 - d. Nathan U., III, b. abt. 1830.**
- 3. Mackey U., b. abt. 1788 - Married.**
 - a. Issue?**
- 4. Tabitha U., b. abt. 1791.**
 - a. Golden Almon U., Sr., b. 1815.**
 - b. Martha Jane U., b. 28 OCT 1820.**
- 5. Gilbert U., b. 1792.**
 - a. Mariah Elizabeth U., b. 19 JUL 1820.**
 - b. - - U. (F), b. abt. 1823.**
 - c. Nathaniel Smith U. b. AUG 1824.**
 - d. Nathan U., b. 1827.**
 - e. Lamberth Lassiter U., b. 26 JUL 1830.**
 - f. Marie U., b. date unknown.**
 - g. - - U. (F), b. date unknown.**
 - h. William George U., b. 22 DEC 1837.**
 - i. Haseltine U., b. abt. 1839.**
 - j. Bartley Jefferson U., b. 11 MAY 1841**

- 6. Hubbard U., b. abt. 1799.**
 - a. Green Berry U., b. abt. 1822.**
 - b. Lorena U., ab.t 1824.**
 - c. Armelia U., b. abt. 1826.**
 - d. Tabitha U., b. abt. 1830.**
 - e. Lindermond U., b. abt. 1832.**
 - f. Otela U., b. abt. 1840.**
- 7. Acril L. U., b. abt.1805.**
 - a. William G. U., b. 1836.**
 - b. Sarah Jane U., b. 1838 (NC).**
 - c. James W. U., b. 1840 (TN).**
 - d. Levisa Ann U., b. 1842 (TN).**
 - e. Elizabeth C. U., b. 1843 (TN).**
- 8. Aquilla U., b. abt. 1812, md. in 1833.**
 - a. Issue?**

Biofiles of the Nathan Upchurch family currently available on the [Allied Families](#) Website:

- | | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------|
| • Eleanor Martin | • Gertrude McGee Upchurch |
| • James Lee Martin | • Hubbard Upchurch |
| • Mary Olive | • Mariah Elizabeth Upchurch |
| • Adaline Susan Royster | • Nathan Upchurch |
| • Acril Upchurch | • Parker Upchurch |
| • Armelia Upchurch | • Tabitha Upchurch |
| • Avery Council Upchurch | • William G. Upchurch |
| • Esther Byrd Upchurch | • Margaret Yates |

UB VOL 1, NO 1, P 13

JAN 1980

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH)

Nathan Upchurch was born in the Moccasin Creek area of NC about 1759. After serving in the Revolutionary War he moved to the western section of Wake County, NC adjacent to the Chatham County boundry. He died in Wake Co., NC in 1835. (See section on reference materials this issue for his will). 78

A. Will of Nathan Upchurch - Head of the Nathan Upchurch Clan.

1. WILL OF NATHAN UPCHURCH - RECORDED WAKE COUNTY, NC -
PROBATED MAY 1835 BOOK REC. 23 - PAGE 323 - FILE 657

XID

78

In the name of God amen, I Nathan Upchurch of the County of Wake and State of North Carolina being of sound mind and disposing memory do this twenty sixth day of Feby in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty five make and declare this my last will and Testament in manner and form as follows -

1st It is my wish and desire that all my debts be paid.

2nd I give unto my son Burtis Upchurch in addition to what I have before given him and he has already received two negroes by the name of Europe and Eaton 80

3rd I give unto my daughter Tabitha the following property namely - one tract of land known as place where Burtis Upchurch formerly lived and bounded as follows * beginning at the flat Branch in John Scott's line and running South with the meanders of said branch to Fullers line on White Oak Creek thence west along said line to a white oak thence along the former boundry lines of the said Burtis Upchurch to the beginning containing one hundred and fifty acres more or less 5 negroes named Milley, Charles, Emeline, Mabon and Sam and one feather bed and furniture. 86

4th I give unto my daughter Macky Cole in addition to what I have before given her and she has received the sum of two hundred dollars if she now applies personally for it otherwise it is my wish that it be equally divided between my living children. 87

5 I give unto my son Gilbert Upchurch in addition to what I have before given him and he has already received the sum of three hundred dollars. 82

6 I give unto my son Hubbard Upchurch in addition to what I have already given him and he has received one negro man by the name of Quam - 83

7 I give unto my son Acril Upchurch the following property namely the tract of land whereon I now live in part and bounded as follows beginning at the flat branch in John Scotts line and running south with the meanders of said branch to Fullers line thence east along said line to the north east corner of said Fullers fence thence north to White Oak Creek thence east with the meanders of said creek to Wards line thence north along said line to the land given me in deed to Winston G. Upchurch thence west along said Winston G. Upchurch line to the new road thence north along said road to Birds line thence west along said line to the beginning containing three hundred and twenty acres more or less and three negroes by the names of Peter, Nelly and * . 84

*Unreadable word.

8th I give to my daughter Aquilla Mitchell in addition to what I have already given and she has received the following property viz one tract of land bounded as follows beginning at White Oak Creek north of the northeast corner of Fullers fence as it now stands running north to Fullers line near said fence thence east to Nat Mitchells line thence north along said line to White Oak Creek thence west along said creek to the beginning. Containing fifty acres more or less and two negroes by the names of Dilley and Merriott.

XID
88

9th I give unto my grandson Golden Almon Upchurch, son of my daughter Tabitha Upchurch one horse bridle and saddle and one feather bed and furniture. 756 86

10th I give unto my granddaughter Martha Jane Upchurch, daughter of my daughter Tabitha, one feather bed and furniture. 757

11th I give unto my grandson Winston Upchurch in addition to what I have already given him one sow and pigs.

12th I give unto my grand children the children of my son Nathan Upchurch deceased, the sum of one hundred dollars to be equally divided between them, that is to say the sum of twenty five dollars to Macky Louisa, the sum of twenty five dollars to William the sum of twenty five dollars to Alvin and the sum of twenty five dollars to Nathan. 85 89,90 91 92

13th It is my wish and desire that the balance of my property after paying my debts and the above named legacees be equally divided between my living children.

14th It is my will that my sons Acril and Hubbard Upchurch execute this my last will and testament. In the testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written, signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us.

Willie I Fuller) Jurat
William Yates)

His Seal
Nathan Upchurch
mark

Wake County May Sessions 1835. The foregoing last will and testament of Nathan Upchurch deceased was exhibited in open Court for Probate and the execution thereof fully proven by the oaths of Willie I Fuller and William Yates and ordered to be recorded.

Benj S. King, C. C.

2. COMMENTARY ON THE WILL OF NATHAN UPCHURCH

This will provides a great wealth of information but leaves some questions unanswered. Nathan mentions all of his eight known children including son Nathan U. II who predeceased his father. Nathan's death is fixed between February 26, 1835, the date the will was written and May, 1835, the date it was probated. He would have been about 76 years old. At his death Nathan disposed of \$600 in cash, 520 acres and 13 slaves. His will shows that much had been given to his children and his grandchildren before his death. By the standards of the countryside in which he lived Nathan would have been considered a wealthy man. This wealth he created by his own industry. 85

The exact location of Nathan's holdings is unknown. Circumstances dictate that they were in western Wake Co., NC and within about a two mile radius of Green Level, NC. The land specifications in Nathan's will and in other documents should allow the eventual location of the farm lands owned by Nathan.

The father of Winston G. U., a grandson mentioned by Nathan, has not yet been identified. All other family members mentioned in the will are well identified as to their place in the family structure. The Cole and Mitchell families generated by the marriages of daughters Mackey and Aquilla are yet to be researched but the marriage dates and husbands names (Edmond Cole and Nathaniel Mitchell) are known.

As far as is known all of Nathan's children, except Acril, raised their families in the Green Level, NC community. Acril moved to Tipton Co., TN sometime between 1838 and 1840. On December 9, 1837, Acril sold Nathan's homeplace, which Acril had inherited, to Sanderford Davis.

Willie I. (J.?) Fuller (possibly Willard or Willis I. (J.?) Fuller), who witnessed Nathan's will appears to have been a close neighbor and friend of Nathan and his family. When Nathan's daughter Tabitha Upchurch wrote her will on July 8, 1848 (probated 1855) she named her "friend" Willis I. Fuller as one of the executors. Nathan lived in close proximity to the Yates family to which William Yates, a witness of Nathan's will, belonged

UB VOL 1, NO 2, P 53

APR 1980

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH)

The Hubbard U. subclan has been a subject of intense study for many years by Ervin T. U. of White Bluff, TN. Hubbard's son Green Berry U. served in the Civil War and is the ancestor of Ervin T. U. Details will be published in UB in due course.

83
4247
1011

On February 23, 1980 your Editor made yet one more trip into the Green Level area of western Wake County, NC in an attempt to locate the home place of Clan Head Nathan Upchurch. On this trip Mr. William Paul Mills, b. 10 JUN 1899 was visited in his home. It is located on the south side of State Road 1604 about two miles southwest of Green Level. A great deal of information was collected from Paul Mills and from the nearby Mills family graveyard. Strong circumstantial evidence indicates that Nathan Upchurch settled very close to this Mills home when he moved to the Green Level area about 1800. Gilbert U., who was a son of Nathan U. and my greatgrandfather, lived in the Green Level area from about 1800 until his death in 1845. He married Lucretia Mills, b. 1802, d. 1877, who was raised in the Green Level area. After additional research a further analysis will be made of this relationship.

78
82, 78
2852

UB VOL 1, NO 3, PP 101 - 111

JUL 1980

VI. OUTLINE OF SELECTED CLANS OR SUBCLANS

INTRODUCTION AND OUTLINE OF THE GILBERT UPCHURCH SUBCLAN OF THE
NATHAN UPCHURCH CLAN

Gilbert Upchurch was born in the Moccasin Creek area of NC about 1792. It is presumed that he was born in Franklin Co. as the county lines were changed in 1787 so that the Moccasin Creek area fell under the jurisdiction of Franklin Co. rather than Wake Co. Gilbert U. moved with his father, Nathan U. (Head of Upchurch Clan No. 3) to the Green Level area of western Wake County, NC about 1803. The exact location of Nathan's holdings in Franklin and Wake are yet to be determined but further study of the records should reveal this information and especially in the case of the Green Level location.

XID
82

82
78

While more records will, no doubt, be uncovered for Gilbert U. those presently available are few in number and are summarized as follows:

- | | <u>XID</u>
82 |
|--|-------------------|
| 1. Gilbert U. witnessed a deed drafted 28 SEP 1816 and filed 20 JAN 1820 whereby Gillium U. of Chatham Co., NC sold 42½ acres of land to Burtis U. (Burtis and Gilbert were brothers). | 82
6
80, 82 |
| 2. Gilbert U. witnessed a deed filed 22 OCT 1816 whereby Nathan U. gave 120 acres of land in Wake Co., NC to Nathan's grandson, Winston . (Note: The father of Winston U. has not yet been identified - Editor | 82, 78 |
| 3. Gilbert U. appears as head of household in the 1840 Wake Co., NC Census. There were 0 slaves, 11 member of the household with 2 being engaged in agriculture. (A tenth child B.J.U. was born later). | 82 |
| 4. Nathan U. in his will written 26 FEB 1835 and probated MAY 1835 states "I give unto my son, Gilbert Upchurch in addition to what I have before given him and he has already received the sum of three hundred dollars." | 78
82 |

The records contain an entry that a Gilbert U. md. Elizabeth Upchurch in Wake Co., NC with a bond date of 20 MAR 1819. This Gilbert may or may not have been Gilbert, the son of Nathan. Nathan's son Gilbert definitely md. Lucretia Mills although no record of this marriage has been found.

Gilbert U. lived his adult life near Green Level, NC and died there at the early age of 53 years in 1845. It would appear that Gilbert's father achieved considerable success in a rural setting, that he gave each of his children a boost towards a successful life but that Gilbert was unable to take advantage of his surroundings. Family tradition holds that Gilbert was well educated (for the day) and a scribe, that he was overly fond of spirits and that he owned a sixty acre farm at his death. Gilbert U. has not been found in the NC Census records for Wake or Chatham Counties for 1830. The parents of Lucretia Mills, wife of Gilbert U., have not been identified but circumstances dictate that she is related to the Mills families whose descendants remain in the Green Level area. Lucretia in her later years lived with her son, Bartley Jefferson U. and she became the first person to be interred in the wood tist Church Cemetary in the Yates Mill area of southern Wake Co., NC. In 1955 Gettys Henderson U., a grandson of Gilbert U. attempted to locate the burial site of Gilbert U. in the Green Level area. Failing in this attempt, he placed a memorial stone for Gilbert U. next to the tombstone of Lucretia in the Inwood Cemetary.

Gilbert had 5 sons and 5 daughters. Son, Nathaniel Smith U. moved to Florida in 1858 and gave rise to a prominent Upchurch family in northeastern Florida. The "Florida" and "North Carolina" Upchurches maintained close contact for many decades. A son, Nathan U. never married and died as a young man. Son, Bartley Jefferson (your Editor's grandfather) departed the Green Level area to enter the Confederate Army and after the war, following a year or two of farming in northern Wake Co, NC, settled in the Yates Mill area of Wake Co where he became a prominent farmer and citizen. He took into his home his aged mother and his blind brother, Lassiter (Uncle Lass) and his blind sister, Mariah. William

XID

George U., another son of Gilbert U., became a prominent merchant in Raleigh, NC. W.G.U. started his business relationships with his first 108
cousin, William Clinton U. I and md. his first cousin once removed, 595
Eleanor Marks U. I, a dau. of W.C.U.I. Later Belle Williamson U., 617,595,1009
another dau. of W.C.U.I, md. her second cousin, John Jones U. of the 595,980
"Florida" Upchurches. Family tradition holds that three of Gilbert
U.'s dau. died with tuberculosis as young people. Presumably, they
never married. From the five dau. came only one male offspring, name
unknown, and he was killed in the Civil War.

The brothers and sisters of Gilbert U. were also heads of subclans 82
in the Nathan U. Clan. They were (including Gilbert): 78,82

	<u>XID</u>		<u>XID</u>
Burtis U., b. 1781, d. 1840	80	Nathan U. II	85
Tabitha U., b. ca 1791	86		
Gilbert U., b. 1792, d. 1845	82	Mackey U. (dau)	87
Hubbard U., b. ca 1800	83	Aquilla U.	88
d. 6 APR 1859			
Acril L.U., b. ca 1805	84		
d. MAR 1860			

Gilbert Upchurch was of the 6th generation of Upchurches in America.
An outline of his subclan, to the extent that details are available, is
provided below through the 9th generation.

OUTLINE

	<u>XID</u>
II. Gilbert Upchurch, b. 1792, d. 1845, md. Lucretia Mills, b. 1802, d. 1877.	82,2852
1. Mariah Elizabeth U., b. 19 JUL 1820, d. 30 DEC 1900	103
2. Nathaniel Smith U., b. 1823, d. 15 JUL 1913, md. Sarah Elizabeth Parker.	110
(I) John Jones U., Sr., b. 18 MAR 1862, d. 16 FEB 1933 (Bur. Callahan, FL), md. 1st. Susan Katherine Hawkins, md. 2nd 13 FEB 1897 Belle Williamson U., b. 22 JUN 1875, d. 21 MAR 1968.	3637
(1) George Hawkins U., b. 28 JAN 1891, md. 20 APR 1922 Edith Rivers.	980
(2) John Jones U., Jr., b. 8 MAY 1892, d. 5 OCT 1926, md. Clara Epterson.	3094
(3) Frank Drew U., Sr., b. 25 FEB 1894 (Racepond, CA) md. 29 DEC 1920 Maria Esther Davis.	1009
(4) William Brantley U., b. 29 NOV 1895, d. 24 APR 1896.	3632
(5) Susie Eleanor U., b. 7 JAN 1898.	3635
(6) Garland Lang U., b. 31 DEC 1898.	3633
(7) Eulah Belle U., b. 13 DEC 1900, d. 15 DEC 1901.	3636
(8) Northern Felder U., b. 11 NOV 1901, d. 23 JUL 1902.	3092
(9) Marian Florine U., b. 1 MAR 1908, md. 4 JUN 1948 Howard Boden Ransom, b. 5 MAY 1904, d. 17 SEP 1968. No issue.	3381
(II) George U., Never married.	3634
(III) Swan U.	3429
(IV) Noble U.	3430
	3431
	3432
	3382
	3438
	981
	982
	983

		<u>XID</u>
(V)	Fred U.	984
(VI)	Ponder U.	985
	(1) Teresa U., b. -, d. 19 MAR 1979	3631
(VII)	Walter U.	986
(VIII)	Eleanor U., md. _____ Bell., died with 1st pregnancy.	987
(IX)	Sarah Elizabeth U.	988
(X)	Ben U.	3630
3.	Nathan U., b. 1827, d. after 1850 and before 1860.	109
4.	Lamberth Lassiter U., b. 26 JUL 1830, d. 31 DEC 1905.	104
5.	William George U., b. 22 DEC 1837, d. 13 OCT 1895 (Raleigh NC)(Bur. Oakwood Cem.), md. 24 DEC 1863 Eleanor Marks U., b. 28 NOV 1844 (Raleigh, NC), d. 4 OCT 1927 (Jacksonville, FL), (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC.).	108 617
(I)	Minnie Florine U., b. 12 OCT 1867 (Raleigh, NC), d. 27 NOV 1960 (Bur. Jacksonville, FL), md. 23 FEB 1887 Samuel Basil Norris, b. 26 JUL 1854, d. 13 OCT 1944 (Bur. Jacksonville, FL).	1006 2856
	(1) Frank Wisconsin Norris, b. 25 APR 1894, d. SEP 1970 (Bur. Jacksonville, FL), md. 18 JUN 1921 (Jacksonville FL) Pearle Frances Hawkins, b. 4 MAR 1898, d. 6 APR 1962. (Bur. Jacksonville, FL).	2857 2859
(II)	Harvey Clinton U., b. 1 NOV 1869 (Raleigh, NC), d. 21 JUL 1947 (Bur. Dover, NJ), md. 14 APR 1895 Anna S. Thomason.	1007 3093
(III)	Delmer Demond U., b. 12 APR 1873 (Raleigh, NC), d. 19 MAR 1955 (Bur. Raleigh, NC), md. 20 FEB 1900 Cora Ray Dunn, b. 8 SEP 1882, d. 13 MAY 1965 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).	1008 2656
(IV)	Belle Williamson U., b. 22 JUN 1875 (Raleigh, NC) md. 13 FEB 1897 John Jones U., b. 18 MAR 1862, d. 16 FEB 1933 (Bur. Callahan, FL).	1009 980
(V)	William Garland U., b. 7 FEB 1878 (Raleigh, NC) d. 28 NOV 1950 (Bur. Pinecrest Cem., Mobile, AL), md. 1st 20 JUN 1902 Rebecca Pearle Hawkins, b. 1 AUG 1882, d. 18 AUG 1932 (Bur. Lexington, NC), md. 2nd Hildegard Christian Meyer, b. 3 MAY 1897.	1010 174 3435
(VI)	Eula G. U., b. 27 JUL 1880 (Raleigh, NC), d. 27 FEB 1964 md. 1st DEC 1902 James Hix Pollard, b. 31 JAN 1870, d. 18 AUG 1915 (Bur. Ashville, NC), md. 2nd 21 FEB 1918 Francis Dobson Hessey, b. 10 SEP 1860, d. 16 AUG 1918 (Bur. Melbourne, FL).	3095 3097 3101
	(1) James Hix Pollard, Jr., b. 8 OCT 1903, md. Laura Graham, b. 12 JAN 1904.	3098 3453
	(2) Martha Trezerant Pollard, b. 26 JUN 1905, md. George Talcott Augur, b. 24 MAY 1902, d. 1978	3103 3454
	(3) Robert Carlton Pollard, b. 31 DEC 1907, md. Claudette Sconyers.	3104 3457
	(4) Eulah Cleo Pollard, b. 28 JUN 1910, md. Thomas Fortson Murray, Jr., b. 2 JUN 1904, d. 28 DEC 1956 (Bur. Elberton, GA).	3015 3458
	(5) Louisa Ribidere Pollard, b. 30 MAR 1915, md. John William Harris, Sr., b. 11 DEC 1911.	3016 3462
	(6) Francis Dobson Hessey, Jr., b. 12 MAR 1919 (Melbourne FL), md. Troy Searcy Tibbs.	3102 3472

		<u>XLD</u>
(VII)	Sadie Rowena U., b. 22 MAY 1883, d. JUL 1978,	3096
	md. 2 JAN 1904 John Henry Holcombe, Sr., b. 22 DEC 1881,	3099
	d. 29 JAN 1956 (Bur. Oaklawn Cem., Jacksonville, FL).	
	(1) John Harry Holcombe, Jr., b. 8 OCT 1904,	3100
	md. Laura Belle Simmons.	3473
6.	Haseltine U., b. 1840 plus or minus 1 (Wake Co., NC).	105
7.	Bartley Jefferson U., b. 1841 (Wake Co., NC), d. 23 JAN 1929	106
	(Wake Co., NC) (Bur. Inwood Church), md. 22 SEP 1869 Aurora	
	O. Ray, b. 1849, d. DEC 1904 (Wake Co., NC) (Bur. Inwood Church)	107
(I)	Ellena Judson U., b. 1870 (Wake Co., NC), d. 15 MAY 1947	111
	(Wake Co., NC) (Bur. Inwood Church), never married.	
(II)	Bessie Estille U., b. 1872 (Wake Co., NC), d. 1962 (Wake	112
	Co., NC), md. Miley Perry, b. 1876, d. 1929.	2686
	(1) Alton Perry, md. 1st Frances Collins,	2687, 2695
	md. 2nd Ann Bryan.	3377
	(2) Percy Bryan Perry, Sr., md. 1st Linda Buffalo,	2688, 2696
	md. 2nd Lottie Dean.	3378
	(3) Lena Perry, md. Holt Tilley.	2689, 2699
	(4) Frances Perry, md. Harold Wilson, Sr.	2690, 2704
	(5) Clyde Perry, md. George Strother.	2691, 2709
(III)	George Malcolm U., b. 1874 (Wake Co., NC), d. 1938 (Wake	113
	Co., NC) (Bur. Inwood Church), never married.	
(IV)	Eleanor Marks U., II, b. 20 DEC 1875 (Wake Co., NC)	114
	d. 30 JUN 1967 (Mullins, SC) (Bur. Inwood Church), md.	
	30 DEC 1896 (Inwood Church-Wake Co., NC) James Lee Martin,	2662
	Sr., b. 2 JAN 1866 (Hamptonville, Yadkin Co., NC), d.	
	2 DEC 1936.	
	(1) James Lee Martin, Jr., (M.D.), b. 18 DEC 1897	2663
	(Granville Co., NC), md. 1st Lavania Thomas,	4803
	md. 2nd _____.	
	(2) Walter Daniel Martin, (M.D.), b. 4 DEC 1913 (Gran-	2664
	ville Co., NC), md. Susane U. (dau. of Dr. Noble U.).	4804
	(3) William Andrew Martin, Sr., b. 12 MAY 1908 (Wake Co.	2665
	NC) md. Gray Caraway.	4805
	(4) Eleanor Upchurch Martin, b. 2 AUG 1916 (Durham Co.,	2666
	NC), md. 18 APR 1938 (Raleigh, NC) Julian Willis	2669
	Bradley, Jr., b. 16 MAR 1913 (Robeson Co., NC).	
	(5) Beatrice Aurora Martin, b. 2 NOV 1901 (Wake Co., NC),	2667
	md. George Henry Andrews (Chatham Co., NC).	2671
	(6) Mary Garnette Martin, b. 22 DEC 1904 (Wake Co., NC)	2668
	md. Dr. Thomas Bryant Hough (Minister).	3380
(V)	Martha Ray U., b. 1878 plus or minus 1 (Wake Co., NC),	115
	d. --- (Bur. Inwood Church), never married.	
(VI)	Pattie A. U., b. 1878 (Wake Co., NC), d. 1935 (Wake Co.,	116
	NC) (Bur. Inwood Church), never married.	
(VII)	Robert Jefferson U., b. 28 JAN 1880 (Wake Co., NC)	117
	d. 13 APR 1948 (Wake Co., NC) (Bur. Inwood Church)	
	md. 14 FEB 1920 Bessie Elnora Creighton, b. 25 SEP 1898,	118
	Wake Co., NC.	

		<u>XID</u>
(1)	Ernestine Ray U., b. 17 DEC 1920, md. 1st Robert McGee, md 2nd SEP 1946 James A. Arnold, Sr.	102, 123 124
(2)	Pattie Lane, U., b. 17 DEC 1920, md. 1st William McGee, md. 2nd William Alspaugh.	125, 126 127
(3)	Robert Phillip U., b. 9 FEB 1928, md. 21 AUG 1948 (Raleigh, NC) Sallaine Sledge.	128 129
(VIII)	Gettis Henderson U., b. 23 FEB 1882 (Wake Co., NC), d. 8 JUL 1957 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. 10 JUL 1957 Inwood Baptist Church), never married.	119
(IX)	Wisconsin Lamar U., b. 1884 (Wake Co., NC), d. 1959 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Inwood Church), never married.	120
(X)	Frank Jones U., b. 2 OCT 1888 (Wake Co., NC), d. 31 OCT 1968 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Inwood Church), md. 2 OCT 1913 Edna Dell Woodcock, b. 1896.	121 2661
	(1) A son b. 31 AUG 1914, d. at birth.	
	(2) Frank Jefferson U., b. 7 AUG 1916 (Wake Co., NC) md. Mabel Bradley.	752 3376
	(3) Edna Lois U., b. 29 DEC 1919 (Wake Co., NC) md. 30 NOV 1939 Joseph Randolph Jeffreys.	753 807
	(4) Bennie Jones U., b. 22 AUG 1932 (Wake Co., NC), d. 10 FEB 1956 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Inwood Bap. Ch.).	2043
(XI)	Rex Edgar U., b. 4 MAY 1894 (Wake Co., NC), d. 31 AUG 1968 (Bur. Inwood Church), md. 29 DEC 1919 Ruth Simpkins, b. 4 NOV 1900, d. 23 JUL 1959.	122 809
	(1) Samuel H. U., b. 10 APR 1921, d. 14 APR 1921.	679
	(2) Allen Rex U., md. 1st _____, md. 2nd Shirley _____.	754
	(3) Doris Ruth U., md. Albert J. Holk, Jr.	755, 2684
8.	Marie U.	
9.	Dau.	
10.	Dau.	

UB VOL 1, NO. 4 P 131

OCT 1980

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH)

78

The Nathan/Burtis U. Subclan is rather large and many correspondents have been generous in providing details. Burtis U. had no dau. but had nine sons: 78/80 80

Gilbert Burtis U.	135	William Clinton U. I	595
Abel U.	691	Brinkley U.	578
Bartlett U.	588	John Rice U. I.	653
Alfred U.	4687	Jubal U.	1225
Jackson U.	3080		

Of these William Clinton I., Bartlett, and Alfred became prominent merchants in Raleigh, NC. Alfred was on the City Council. The others, insofar as is known remained in rural western Wake Co., NC between Green Level and Morrisville at a place called "UPCHURCH". Jubal was killed in the Civil War. Considerable information is available for all of the sons except Jackson U., b. 1826. Burtis U. has many illustrious descendants. 595, 588, 4687 1225 3080, 80

UB VOL 1 NO 4, P 131

OCT 1980

MISCELLANEOUS QUERY NO. 2.

XID

Information on the whereabouts and address of any living descendants of William W. Upchurch is desired. The Family Bible of the William W. Upchurch has been located and the present owner is willing to sell it to a descendant of William. It contains certain relevant names and dates as well as memorabilia. William W. Upchurch, b. ca 1854, d. 12 SEP 1923 (Raleigh, NC), md. 21 OCT 1873 Anna Ella Hawkins. Their children who lived primarily in Raleigh, NC were:

Edward Bradley U.	4794	Daisy U.	5363
Minnie Adelia U.	4795	James Norman U.	5364
Alfred Hawkins U.	4796		
Gertrude McGee U.	5362		

William W. U. was the son of Alfred U. (a coachmaker and a member of the Raleigh City Council) and wife, Adelia M. Crowder, the grandson of Burtis U. and the great grandson of Nathan U. (Head of Upchurch Clan No. 3).

UB VOL 2, NO 1, P 15

JAN 1981

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

The Upchurches are generally adverse to nautical activities. What a surprise it was to learn recently that Nathan U. III, b. ca 1830, a son of Nathan U. II, and a grandson of Nathan U. I (the Head of Clan 3) was a member of the Confederate Navy. This is documented by the 15 JUL 1901 application of his widow, Martha (Pope) Upchurch, for a pension. This pleasant discovery came from a package of papers supplied by Mr. Ervin T. Upchurch, who has long searched Upchurch records especially in relation to the Hubbard U. Subclan of the Nathan U. I Clan.

UB VOL 2, NO 2, P 15

APR 1981

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH)

The Nathan U./Burtis U. Subclan continues to shine. Of particular interest are the children of William Burtis U. I who was the prime mover who put "Upchurch Station" in Wake Co., NC on the map. He had 13 children. See I. From The Editor for mention of his son Walter Henry U. Another son, Robert Theodore U. was a prominent physician in Henderson, NC. Another brother, George Eugene U., Sr. remained in the Green Level Area of Wake Co., NC, and became a successful farmer and was for many years a commissioner of Wake County. Of the 13 children, Percy Bryan U. survives and lives in Williamston, NC where he is a retired Baptist Minister.

VOL 3, NO 1 P 11

JAN 1982

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH)

80

See outline in this issue of UB for Burtis U., son of Nathan U. 78,80
(Head of Clan).

See FROM THE EDITOR item in this issue of UB re: The Very
Reverend Charles Upchurch Harris, Jr.

732

11

JAN 1982

VI. OUTLINE OF SELECTED CLANS OR SUBCLANS

INTRODUCTION AND OUTLINE OF THE BURTIS UPCHURCH SUBCLAN OF
THE NATHAN UPCHURCH CLAN (CLAN 3)

Burtis U., b. 1781 (NC) was the oldest child of Nathan U. and his wife, Mackey (Johnson) U. Burtis is presumed to have been born in Franklin Co., NC in the Moccasin Creek Area just NW of present day Pilot, NC. When Nathan U., the Head of Upchurch Clan 3, moved to the Green Level Area of Western Wake Co., NC about 1805 his entire family including Burtis U. then about age 24 years, went along also. Whether Burtis moved as an integral part of the household or acquired his own batchelor holding in the Green Level Area is not known. In any case he soon (in 1808) married a member of the Yates family, a prominent group in the area then and now. We have yet to identify the parents of Margaret Yates.

Prior to 1810 Burtis U. acquired 120 acres of land in the Green Level Area as he appears on the tax rolls with such ownership in 1810. We have no record of the details of this acquisition or of the exact location of the property. Presumably this was passed along to his wife when he died in 1845. In 1816 Burtis acquired 42½ acres from his first cousin, Gillium U. (son of Moses U.). This tract adjoined Nathan U., the father of Burtis U.

When Nathan U. died in 1835 he left to son Burtis U. "....in addition to what I have before given him and he has already received two negroes by the name of Europe and Eaton." It is probable that the 120 acres which Burtis reported on the 1810 tax rolls were a gift from his father. In his 1835 will, Nathan U. gives 150 acres of land to his dau Tabitha U. and refers to this tract as "the place where Burtis formerly lived." Whether Burtis owned this 150 acre tract or simply lived on it is not clear.

The 1845 obituary of Burtis U. makes reference to his having been a strict member of the Baptist Church for 23 years. When his widow died in 1857 she was said to have been "a member of the Baptist Church for 35 years and was connected at the time of her death with New Salem Church in Wake Co., NC." New Salem Church is in the outskirts of Apex, NC. The wording of the widow obituary seems to imply that her earlier years of church membership were with a church other than New Salem. Two other possibilities are the Morrisville Baptist Church and the Green Level Baptist Church. We are anxious to obtain histories on these three Baptist Churches as they are all intimately connected with Upchurch history. In due course we hope to learn where Burtis and Margaret lived and where they are buried.

Burtis appears to have earned his living as a farmer. It seems that he was a rather solid citizen although his holdings did not appear extensive. He and Margaret had no daughters but they had nine sons born between 1808 and 1829. There is evidence that most of these sons were imbued with a will to succeed and indeed several of them gave rise to prominent descendants. It is unfortunate that none of the sons were able to take advantage of the offerings of the University of North Carolina which was founded in 1791 at Chapel Hill, NC just a dozen miles from where these boys were reared. In those days it was

XID

not customary for children of rural residents to obtain a higher education even if the resources might have been available. Perhaps an even more limiting factor was the absence of primary and secondary schools in such rural settings.

A few comments will be offered on each of the nine sons of Burtis U.

1. Abel U. This son appeared on the 1840 and 1850 census of Wake Co., NC as a farmer with his wife in the Green Level Area. No further information. 691
2. Bartlett U. We have not located this son on the 1840 census at which time he would have been age 32. Two years later in Raleigh, NC he married a young bride and in 1850 he was listed as a coachmaker in Raleigh, NC. His untimely death at age 47 in 1855 cut short what appeared to be solid financial advancements. We have been unable to find any details regarding his son Mark U., b. 1852. 588 3320
3. William Clinton U., I moved to Raleigh about 1840⁺ a few years and became quite successful as a merchant and as a patriarch of a prominent group of descendants. We have in hand and will publish his photo in due course. His gd, Marie Hayes U. told me about sitting on his knee and watching parades. She recalls that his home was across Wilmington Street from the Capitol Square - presumably where the NC State Highway Bldg. is now located. His dau Roxanna md. William Henry Dodd, the Mayor of Raleigh, NC. 595 1096 619,793
His dau Eleanor md. her father's first cousin, William George U., 617,100 (my greatuncle) and he also became a prominent Raleigh merchant under the mentorship of his father-in-law. William George and Eleanor had a dau Belle who md. her first cousin, John Jones U. I, 617,1009,980 and started a prominent group of Upchurches in FL. William Clinton U. I had a dau Florence Caroline U. who mothered a prominent group of Harris children. One of these children, Winder R. Harris, was a U. S. Congressman and a Pulitzer Prize Winner for his efforts on a Norfolk Newspaper. Another child of Florence's, Charles Upchurch Harris, Sr. was a prominent Raleigh, NC Lawyer and Judge. His son, Charles U. Harris, Jr. became an outstanding minister and is now retired in AZ. I have personally known some of the children of John William U., Sr. and have been graciously welcomed in the home of his dau-in-law, the former Annie Laurie Dickson, who lives in Phoenix, AZ. Daughter, Pattie Aline U. had a dau Margaret Moring who md. Charles Burgess Williams. He became the Head of the Department of Agronomy at NC State University. 595 621 730 732 4734 626,735 3218
4. Brinkley U. At age 32 in 1850 Brinkley U. was on the census in Raleigh, NC. He was in the home of David D. Dupree and his wife Narcissa A. Dupree and their seven children. Brinkley held \$500 worth of real estate but had no occupation listed. There is no known relationship between Brinkley U. and those in the Dupree household but it is tempting to speculate that Narcissa Dupree may have been a descendant of an Upchurch. There is an interesting historical footnote in that Brinkley U. on 12 JAN 1850 witnessed a land transaction in Raleigh, NC whereby 578

XID

Narcissa J. Dupree purchased from James Johnson and his uncle a part of the Powell lot. This James Johnson was the first cousin of Andrew Johnson, who was to become President of the USA. After these 1850 entries we have no further information on Brinkley U.

5. Gilbert Burtis U. This son lived and farmed and died in the Green Level Area of Wake Co., NC. His farm was on the east side of SR 1613 between SR 1615 and SR 3014. He is buried there in a family cemetery. He had several very active children and grandchildren. Granddau Lyda Carson U. md. Joseph Baldy U. 700,769
The line of this J.B.U. has not been fully established but he descended from Upchurches who lived in Oxford, NC prior to 1850. 135
6. John Rice U., I. This son lived a mile or so north of his brother, Gilbert Burtis U. I was fortunate to visit with his grandson, Sion Odell U. before he died in 1977. Sion recalled that his gf served in the Confederacy by working on the railroads and that his gf was one of 9 brothers who "came to this country". Sion claimed to be no kin to the other Upchurches in Western Wake Co., NC but the records show they are all cousins. The record search did bear out Sion's claim that John Rice U., I was one of nine brothers. 653
135
664
7. Alfred U. This son moved to Raleigh, NC and became a wealthy merchant. He operated a carriage factory. He was on the census records in Raleigh, NC at least as late as 1880 and at that time was 57 years old. We know that he served as Alderman in Raleigh, NC during the period 1882-1888. Current descendants of Alfred U. are being sought. 4687
8. Jackson U. He was b. 1826. No further information. 3080
9. Jubal U. This son, the youngest, died in the Civil War. As far as we know his home base remained in rural Wake Co., NC. 1225

From this beginning sketch of the Burtis U. Subclan it can be seen that tremendous progress has been made. Still, there is much to be added. Sooner or later, through careful searching, the exact location of the property owned by Burtis U. should be revealed. This will help us to solve the puzzle of the location of his father's property in the Green Level Area. During the mid to late 1800's five of the nine sons of Burtis U. migrated to Raleigh, NC and there gave good account of themselves. Records (newspaper and otherwise) will yield still more about this productivity. Three of the sons elected to stay in the Green Level Area. Son number 8, Jackson U., is poorly represented in the records and may have died young. 80
3080

Burtis Upchurch was of the 6th generation of Upchurches in America. He was one of the eight children of Nathan U., each of whom heads a Subclan in the Upchurch family. The eight children are: 80
78

Burtis U., b. 1781 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 10 OCT 1845 (Wake Co., NC).	XID 80
Gilbert U., b. 1792 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1845 (Wake Co., NC).	82
Hubbard U., b. ca 1800 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 6 APR 1859 (Wake Co., NC).	83
Acril L. U., b. ca 1805, d. MAR 1860 (Tipton Co., TN).	84
Nathan U. II.	85
Tabitha U., b. ca 1791 (Franklin Co., NC).	86
Mackey U., md Edmond Cole.	87,813
Acquilla U., md. Nathaniel Mitchell.	88,814

An outline of the Burtis U. Subclan, to the extent that details are available, is provided below through the 9th generation. 30

OUTLINE

I. Burtis U., b. 1781, d. 10 OCT 1845 (Wake Co., NC), md. 1808	80
Margaret Yates, b. 1788, d. 18 OCT 1857 (Wake Co., NC).	81
A. Abel U., b. ca 1808, md. 27 NOV 1839 (Wake Co., NC),	691
Nancy Sorrell.	3078
1. Adaline U., b. ca 1844.	3079
B. Bartlett U., b. ca 1808, d. 21 JUN 1855, md. 27 DEC 1842	588
(Raleigh, NC) Rebecca Jane Whitaker, b. ca 1819.	3043
1. Mary Jane U., b. ca 1845, md. 8 DEC 1859 Bolling W.	3042
Starke.	3044
2. Corinna M. U., b. ca 1849, md. 24 FEB 1868 John R.	3041
Williams.	3045
a. Alonzo R. Williams, b. ca 1869.	3046
b. Ernest Williams, b. ca 1871.	3047
c. Edgar M. Williams, b. ca 1872.	3048
3. Mark U., b. 1852.	3320
C. William Clinton U. I, b. 14 FEB 1813, d. 16 FEB 1906 (Raleigh,	595
NC)(Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md. 16 DEC 1840 (Wake	
Co., NC) Adeline Susan Royster, b. 3 JUL 1820, d. 18 JUN 1894	792
(Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Oakwood Cem.).	
1. Afabian Clinton U., d. Infant (Bur. Oakwood Cem.).	618
2. Roxanna Margaret U., b. 23 MAR 1843, d. MAR 1925, md.	619
14 SEP 1860 William Henry Dodd, b.-,d.-. No issue.	793
3. Eleanor Marks U., b. 28 NOV 1844, d. 4 OCT 1927 Jacksonville	617
FL)(Bur. Oakwood Cem.), md. 24 DEC 1863 William George U.,	108
b. 22 DEC 1837, d. 13 OCT 1895 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Oakwood	
Cem.).	
a. Minnie Florine U., b. 12 OCT 1867, d. 27 NOV 1960 (Bur.	1006
Jacksonville, FL), md. 23 FEB 1887 Samuel Basil Norris,	2856
b. 26 JUL 1854, d. 13 OCT 1944(1941)(Bur. Jacksonville,	
FL).	
b. Harvey Clinton U., b. 1 NOV 1869, d. 21 JUL 1947 (Bur.	1007
Dover, NJ), md. 14 APR 1895 Anna S. Thomason, b.-,d.-,	3093
No issue.	
c. Delmer Demond U., b. 12 APR 1873, d. 19 MAR 1955,	1008
(Jacksonville, FL)(Bur. Raleigh, NC), md. 20 FEB 1902	
Cora Ray Dunn, b. 8 SEP 1882, d. 13 MAY 1965 (Jack-	2656
sonville, FL)(Bur. Oakwood Cem.). No issue.	
d. Belle Williamson U., b. 22 JUN 1875, d.- (Bur. -), md	1009
13 FEB 1897 John Jones U. I, b. 18 MAR 1862, d. 16	980
FEB 1933 (Bur. Callahan, FL).	

		XID
e.	William Garland U., b. 7 FEB 1878, d. 28 NOV 1950 (Bur. Pinecrest Cem., Mobile, AL), md. 1st 20 JUN 1902 Rebecca Pearle Hawkins, b. 1 AUG 1882, d. 18 AUG 1932 (Bur. Lexington, NC). Md. 2nd Hildegard Christian Meyer, b. 3 MAY 1897.	1010
f.	Eulah G. U., b. 27 JUL 1880, d. 27 FEB 1964 (Bur. Oakwood Cem.), md. 1st 17 DEC 1902 James Elix Pollard, Sr., b. 31 JAN 1870, d. 18 AUG 1915 (Bur. Ashville, NC). Md. 2nd 21 FEB 1918 Francis Dodson Hessey, Sr., b. 10 SEP 1860, d. 16 AUG 1918 (Bur. Melbourne, FL).	3435
g.	Sadie Rowena U., b. 22 MAY 1883, d. JUL 1978, md. 2 JAN 1904 John Harry Holcombe, Sr., b. 22 DEC 1831, d. 29 JAN 1956 (Bur. Oaklawn Cem., Jacksonville, FL).	3095
4.	Charles D. U., b. ca 1845, d. 1892, md. 4 JAN 1867 (New Barn, NC) Matilda E. Howland, b. ca 1850, d.-.	3097
a.	Mabel C. U., b. ca 1868 (Wake Co., NC), d.-, md. 5 JAN 1893 Augustus Marshall Smith.	3101
5.	George C. U., b.-, d.-, md. 2 FEB 1870 Medora Smith.	3096
a.	Vernon U., b. MAY 1870, d. 13 SEP 1927 (County Home) (Bur. City Cem., Raleigh, NC).	3099
b.	Bailey W. U., b. 12 APR 1876, d. 25 SEP 1905 (Bur. Oakwood Cem.), md. Mamie I. -, b. 25 SEP 1877, d. 3 SEP 1918 (Bur. Oakwood Cem.).	596
6.	Florence Caroline U., b. 6 OCT 1850, d. 14 OCT 1940 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Oakwood Cem.), md. 27 DEC 1869 John Ceburne Logan Harris, Sr., b. 13 SEP 1847, d. 17 MAR 1918 (Bur. Oakwood Cem.).	795
a.	Charles Upchurch Harris, Sr., b. 1833 (Raleigh, NC), d.-, md. 1909 Saidee Westbrook Robbins (Robbins), b. 1888.	3026
b.	William Clinton Harris, Sr. (Judge)(Duck), b. 18 AUG 1886, d. ca 1954, md. 8 NOV 1911 Juliet Crews.	3027
c.	Adeline Sue Harris, md. William Xenophone Coley, Sr.	620,796
d.	Winder R. Harris, (U. S. Congressman), md. -.	3003
e.	Ceburne Dodd Harris, md.-.	3009
f.	Jack H. Harris, Lt. Com., USN, MD, md. -. No issue.	
g.	Leland Stanford Harris, md. Hattie Lee Bell. No issue.	
h.	Gordon P. Harris, md. -. No issue.	
i.	Maude Harris, b.- (Raleigh, NC), md. Charles C. Johnson.	
j.	Margaret Harris, md. Marcus W. Crocker.	
k.	John Ceburne Logan Harris, Jr., md.-.	
7.	David Reid U., b. ca 1853, d. 12 JUL 1889 (Raleigh, NC), md. 26 OCT 1874 Lillian Booker, b. ca 1860, d. 6 MAR 1885.	731
a.	Fred U., b. ca 1875.	5449
b.	Loudie U., b. ca 18--.	3641,3642
8.	John William U., Sr., b. 3 MAR 1855, d. 30 MAY 1935 (Bur. Inwood Church, Wake Co., NC), md. 26 DEC 1879 Eldora Kendall Wright, b. 15 OCT 1860, d. 1943 (BUR. AS HUS).	5450
a.	Meta Eleanor U., b. 17 NOV 1879, d. ca 1944 (Gainesville, FL), md. Bruce Beard.	5451
b.	Wright Albert U., Sr., b. 29 MAY 1882, d.- (Bur. New Orleans, LA), md. Carrie -.	5452
c.	Henry Dodd U., b. 15 AUG 1883, d. 20 FEB 1955 (Raleigh NC)(Bur. Montlawn), md. Andelia Pearce, b. 22 JAN 1892, d. 2 AUG 1961 (Raleigh, NC)(BUR. AS HUS).	5453,7627

		MID
d.	Charles Dowd U., Sr., b. 11 MAR 1885, md. Annie Silva, b. -, d. - (Wake Co., NC).	1095 4742
e.	William Clinton U. II, b. 7 DEC 1888, d. 22 APR 1963 (Bur. Inwood Church, Wake Co., NC), Never married.	734
f.	Eva Marguarite U., b. 20 SEP 1891, md. J. Pollard Jones, Sr..	4747, 4754
g.	Marie Hayes U., b. 29 JUL 1894 (Wake Co., NC), md. 1st ---- McKelvy, md. 2nd Otis Richard Weaver.	1096 2899
h.	Ruby M. U., b. 7 AUG 1897, md. 1st George H. Whitaker, separated, md. 2nd Jack Taylor.	1094, 4764 5674
i.	Birdie U., b. 6 MAR 1897 (Wake Co., NC), d. 16 MAY 1897 (Wake Co., NC) (BUR. AS FAT).	4745
j.	John William U., Jr., b. 15 JUN 1905 (Wake Co., NC), md. 1st -, md. 2nd. 26 NOV 1937 (Raleigh, NC). Annie Laurie Dickson.	1093 4734
9.	Annie Skinner U., b. -, d. Infant (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).	624
10.	Virginia Groves U., b. 14 JAN 1859, d. 23 DEC 1910, md. 5 SEP 1877 Simeon C. Pool, b. 26 MAY 1843, d. 20 FEB 1907.	625 801
	a. Harry Pool, md. Mary Allen.	3237, 3240
	b. Christine Pool, md. Chicken Blake.	3238, 3242
	c. Marcellit Pool, md. Charles G. Hicks.	3239, 3241
11.	Pattie Aline U., b. 26 OCT 1861, d. 10 MAR 1934, md. 10 OCT 1878 Franklin O'Kelly Moring, Sr., b. 1 DEC 1845, d. 20 JAN 1920.	626 802
	a. Margaret Moring, b. 4 OCT 1879, d. 18 MAR 1957, md. 1900 Charles Burgess Williams, b. 23 DEC 1871, d. 25 JUN 1947.	735 3218
	b. Daisey Estille Moring, b. 16 MAY 1881.	736
	c. Helen Leckie Moring, b. 8 FEB 1883.	737
	d. Franklin O'Kelly Moring, Jr., b. 26 NOV 1885, d. 10 SEP 1889.	738
	e. Minnie Floring Moring, b. 23 NOV 1887.	739
	f. Pattie Moring, b. 1 AUG 1889.	740
12.	Bettie Miller U., b. 14 JUN 1866, d. 18 APR 1930, md. 25 NOV 1885 Paschal Andrew Carter, b. 13 JUN 1856, d. 11 JUN 1950. No issue.	627 803
D.	Brinkley U., b. 1818.	578
E.	Gilbert Burtis U., b. 3 MAR 1820 (Wake Co., NC), d. 1 NOV 1895, (Bur. Gilbert Burtis U. Cem., Wake Co., NC), md. 23 SEP 1842 Margaret Byrd, b. 4 NOV 1820, d. 5 OCT 1896 (BUR. AS HUS).	135 136
	1. Infant U.	
	2. Jessie Parker U. (Died in Civil War).	651
	3. Amelia Ann U., b. ca 1846, d. before 15 AUG 1895, md. Louis Yates.	670 789
	a. Charles Yates.	3264
	b. William Yates.	3265
	c. Cary Yates.	3266
4.	Thomas Jefferson U., b. 1847 (Wake Co., NC), d. ca 1865.	682
5.	William Burtis U. I 2/, b. 22 MAR 1848 (Wake Co., NC), d. 9 FEB 1926 (Bur. Green Level, NC), md. 1st Sally (Chambers) Horton 1/, b. 2 AUG 1839 (Montgomery Co., NC), d. 2 OCT 1901 (Wake Co., NC) (Bur. Gilbert Burtis U. Cem., Wake Co., NC), md. 2nd 11 MAY 1902 Narcissa Ada Yates 3/, b. 10 SEP 1865, 95 d. 18 NOV 1940 (Bur. Green Level, NC).	93 94

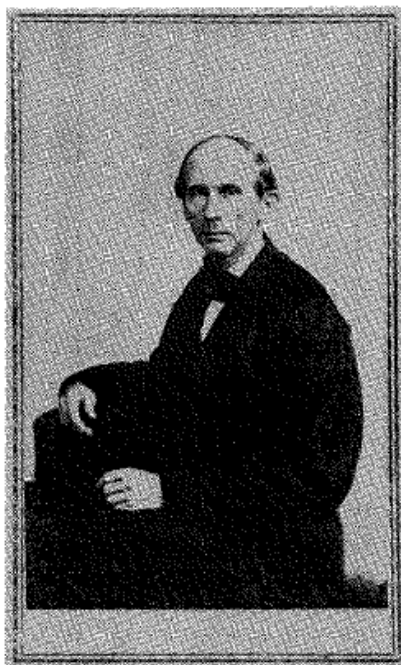
- XID
- a. 1/Ada Horton, b. ca 1862, (Dau of Sally by her 1st HUS). 905
 - b. 1/J. Thomas Horton, b. ca 1864, (Son of Sally by her 1st HUS). 904
 - c. 2/Margaret Ellen U., b. 19 NOV 1865, md. William Christopher Johnson (Kit). 906
2993
 - d. 2/Joseph William U., b. 1 NOV 1867, md. Cora Beavers. 907, 3251
 - e. 2/George Eugene U., Sr., Farmer, County Comm., b. 6 MAY 1870, d. 7 JUL 1946 (Bur. Green Level, NC), md. Evah Lee Pugh, b. 6 SEP 1871, d. 10 NOV 1953 (Bur. Green Level, NC). 25 DEC 1892
7644
 - f. 2/Rufus Merrimon U., b. 16 JUN 1872, d. 24 JAN 1954 (Bur. Salem Church, Apex, NC), md. Haskey Council, b. 7 JUN 1874, d. 21 JUN 1954 (Bur. Salem Church, Apex, NC). 909
3256
 - g. 2/Walter Henry "Watt" U., b. 3 MAR 1875, d. 24 MAY 1943 (Oxford, NC)(Bur. Elmwood Cem., Oxford, NC), md. 1st 3 JAN 1902 Addie Ruth Barber, b. 28 SEP 1875, d. 24 OCT 1913 (BUR. AS HUS), md. 2nd Havens Carroll, b. 28 SEP 1882 (Sampson Co., NC), d. 25 JUN 1953 (Danville, VA)(BUR. AS HUS). 910
970
6210
 - h. 2/Malpheus Gilbert U. (MAC), b. 19 MAY 1877, d. 17 OCT 1945 (Bur. Green Level, NC), md. Lessie Helen U. (Nathan/Tabitha U. Clan), b. 21 MAR 1884, d. 20 NOV 1947 (Bur. Green Level, NC). 96
97
 - i. 2/Robert Theodore U. (Bob), MD, b. 22 JAN 1881 (Wake Co., NC), md. 1st -- Jenkins, md. 2nd 27 JUN 1916 Maria Parris. 912
6213
 - j. 3/Romulous Furman U., b. 29 JAN 1903, d. 19 NOV 1973 (Bur. Green Level, NC), md. Ruby Dare Myatt. 913
975
 - k. 3/Worth Moore U., b. 22 APR 1905, d. 19 MAR 1939 (Bur. Green Level, NC), md. Lillian Pearson, b. -, d. 1979 (Bur. Green Level, NC). 914
976
 - l. 3/Percy Bryan U., Minister, b. 12 SEP 1907, md. Mildred S. Stewart. 915
6286
 - m. 3/Thomas Jefferson U., b. 22 AUG 1911, d. 25 DEC 1963 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Montlawn Cem., Raleigh, NC), md. Sara Wilson, b. 27 NOV 1914, d. 8 FEB 1969 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Montlawn Cem.). No issue. 916
974
 - 6. John Rufus U., b. 23 FEB 1851 (Wake Co., NC), d. 26 OCT 1911 (Bur. 1st City Cem., Bur. 2nd Montlawn Cem., Raleigh, NC), md. 1st 11 MAR 1874 Melissa C. Bagwell 1/, b. 9 FEB 1854, d. 19 JAN 1886, md. 2nd 15 OCT 1889 Emma Nora Wicker 2/, b. 4 AUG 1867, d. 19 FEB 1933 (Bur. Montlawn Cem., Raleigh, NC). 657
758
759
 - a. 1/Hallie Lee U., b. 23 JUL 1875, md. John (?) Beal. 693, 760
 - b. 1/Lula Leary U., b. 20 FEB 1877, d. 17 SEP 1877. 694
 - c. 1/John Edmond U., b. 22 AUG 1878, d. 22 OCT 1880. 695
 - d. 1/Nancy Judson U., b. 13 NOV 1880, md. 1st John Angell, md. 2nd -- Ferree. 696, 765
766
 - e. 1/Ira Gilbert U., b. 11 JUL 1883, d. 16 FEB 1947. 697
 - f. 2/Ada Grey U., b. 15 AUG 1890, d. 30 JAN 1971, md. Leonidas T. Howard. 698
767
 - g. 2/Thomas Everett U., b. 30 APR 1892, md. Vivian O'Neal. 699, 768
 - h. 2/Lyda Carson U., b. 25 JUL 1894 (Wake Co., NC), d. 7 MAY 1975 (Wilmington, NC)(Bur. Montlawn Cem., Raleigh 700

- NC), md. 24 DEC 1915 (Raleigh, NC) Joseph Baldy U., 739
 b. 22 FEB 1839 (Raleigh, NC), d. 3 JUN 1939 (Raleigh,
 NC)(Bur. Oakwood Cem.).
- i. 2/Harold A. U., b. 29 DEC 1901, d. 9 NOV 1962. 701
 j. 2/Rufus Pearson U., Lawyer, b. 5 DEC 1904, d. 5 NOV 1974 726
 (Raleigh, NC)(Bur. Montlawn Cem.), md. 19 AUG 1935
 Eleanor Toomer, b. 4 FEB 1905, Div. 11 MAR 1957. 771
7. Charles Franklin U., b. 19 JUN 1854, d. 20 OCT 1940, md. 692
 1st 21 DEC 1874 Tiliza Burline Edwards 1/ (Lina), b. 19 772
 JUN 1854, d. 5 DEC 1913, md. 2nd Lula Pauline Near 2/ 3346
 (Her 3rd mg.), b. 4 AUG 1873, d. 10 JUN 1959 (Bur. Mont-
 lawn Cem., Raleigh, NC).
- a. 1/Hattie U., b. 12 SEP 1878, d. 4 AUG 1963 (Bur. Gil- 1004
 bert Burtis U. Cem.), md. A. J. Young, b. 27 AUG 1881, 3383
 d. 23 AUG 1918.
- b. 1/Myrtle Alberta U., b. 1879, d. -, md. James Alford 1013
 Edwards. 3384
- c. 1/William Merrimon U., Sr., BA, Univ. NC, b. 4 NOV 1015
 1882 (Wake Co., NC), d. -, md. 7 JUN 1915 Estelle
 Harward, b. ca 1890 (Durham, NC), d. 21 NOV 1980 2660
 (Durham, NC)(Bur. Maplewood Cem.).
- d. 2/Hattie Merle U., b. 23 JUN 1917, md. Larry V. 1005, 3347
 Phillips.
- e. 2/Charles Bernest U., b. 13 MAR 1916, md 1938 1014
 (Halifax, VA) Drucy Broadwell, b. 1904. 1018
8. James Bartlett U. (Bart), b. 27 MAR 1856, d. 15 SEP 1928 648
 (Bur. Hillcrest Cem., Cary, NC), md. 7 SEP 1876 (Cary, NC)
 Janie Rebecca Creel, b. 25 MAR 1859, d. 24 NOV 1936 (BUR. 773
 AS HUS).
- a. Ernest Frederick U., Sr., b. 14 AUG 1877 (Wake Co., NC), 719
 d. 27 JUN 1960 (Danville, VA)(Bur. 1st Bapt. Church
 Cem., Yanceyville, NC), md. 20 JAN 1904 (Winston Salem
 NC) Mary Constance Stroupe, b. 11 AUG 1882 (Winston 1173
 Salem, NC) d. 26 JUN 1968 (Yanceyville, NC)(BUR. AS HUS).
- b. John Lee U., Sr., b. 17 MAR 1899, d. 1976 (Bur. Hill- 720
 crest Cem., Cary, NC), md. 1st Alpha House, b. 7 JAN 774
 1900, d. 25 OCT 1923, md 2nd Margaret F. Tomlinson, 775
 b. 15 APR 1908.
- c. Frank Dixon U., Sr., b. -, md. Wilhemenia Thomas. 1183, 1184
- d. Lenora Vivian U., b. 11 JUN 1892 (Winston Salem, NC), 1187
 d. 17 AUG 1975 (Blacksburg, VA)(Bur. same), md 3 JAN
 1912 (Cary, NC) Edwin Grady Sinclair, Sr., b. 27 JAN 1188
 1891 (Norwood, NC), d. 13 APR 1961 (Blacksburg, VA).
 (Bur. same).
- e. Florrie U., b. ca 1880, md. 19 DEC 1900 Norman C. 1194
 Carlton (Pres. Guaranty State Bank, Durham, NC), b. 1195
 Wake Co., NC). d. (Durham, NC).
- f. Lettie U., md. Sanford Finch. 1202, 1205
- g. Lizzie U., md. Joseph Maynard Hamilton. 1206, 1207
- h. Lena U., md. 1st -- Arnold, md 2nd Erastus Hare. 1209, -, 1212
- i. Son, d. at birth.
- j. -
- k. -
9. Margaret Bell U., b. ca 1858, d. -, md. Chesley Morgan. 667, 791
 a. J. B. Morgan, md. Darius Kelly (Sister of H. O. 3269, 3274
 Kelly, Sr.).

		KID	
	b. Walter Morgan, md. Eumie Jenkins.	3270,790	
	c. Jeff Morgan, md. Annie Bryan.	3271,3275	
	d. Thad Morgan, md. Betty --.	3272	
10.	Albert Doctor U. (Pat), b. 1861, d. 13 FEB 1940, md.	591	
	Martha G. Whitehead, b. 31 MAY 1866, d. 30 JUN 1937 (Bur.	779	
	Salem Bapt. Church, Wake Co., NC).		
	a. Beulah Victoria U., b. 19 JUN 1888, d. 1933 (Bur.	573	
	Salem Church, Apex, NC), md. Andrew Jackson Howell,	780	
	b.-,d.-, (Bur. Hamlet, NC).		
	b. Deward U., b. DEC 1889, d. MAY 1890.	540	
	c. Hugh Kyle U., b. 24 APR 1891, d. 29 FEB 1972, md.	641	
	Mary Elsie Tingen.	781	
	d. Clyde Walker U., b. 7 AUG 1893, d. 18 JUL 1966 (Bur.	685	
	Green Level, NC), md. Mamie Bell Tunstall.	782	
	e. Heber Glenn U., b. 2 OCT 1895 (Wake Co., NC), d. 16 JUL 1972	631	
	(Bur. Salem Church, Wake Co., NC), md. 14 NOV		
	1920 (Apex, NC) Ella Frances Hunter, b. 29 MAR 1903	3253	
	(Wake Co., NC).		
	f. Bethel Floyd U., b. 29 JUN 1898, d.- (Bur. Salem Ch.,	592	
	Apex, NC), md. June M. Mills, b.-,d.-, (Bur. Salem	703	
	Church, Apex, NC).		
	g. Wade Hampton U., b. 25 DEC 1900, d. 1975 (Bur. Salem	604	
	Ch., Apex, NC), md. 19 FEB 1922 Sarah Florence.	784	
	h. Dezzie Louise U., b. 19 FEB 1902, md. 1st and 2nd	496	
	Chyrus Kelly, b.-,d.- (Bur. Salem Ch., Apex, NC).	785	
	i. Wester Lee U., b. MAR 1904, d.- (Bur. Salem Church), md	686	
	John William Payne. No issue.	786	
	j. Lois May U., b. 26 MAY 1907, d.- (Bur. Birmingham, AL),	663	
	md. Lawrence Albert Barnes.	787	
11.	Leonidas Merrimon U., b. 1863, d.-, md. 1st Janette	662	
	Edwards. No issue. Md. 2nd, No issue.	788	
F.	John Rice U. I "Jack", b. 22 NOV 1822, d. 18 NOV 1909, md.	653	
	27 DEC 1857 Penelope Maynard, b. ca 1837.	851	
	1. Tranquilla U., b. 1859, md. Alley Maynard. No issue.	852,856	
	2. Bertis Odell U., b. 28 APR 1861 (Wake Co., NC), d. 25 OCT	853	
	1938 (Bur. Morrisville, NC, Bapt. Ch.), md. 29 DEC 1884		
	Dille Josephane Maynard, b. 15 JUL 1861, d. 14 MAY 1946.	857	
	a. Kate U., b. 31 MAR 1887 (Wake Co., NC), d. 10 SEP 1977,	358	
	md. 24 DEC 1911 William Avery Hillard, b.-, d. 7 MAY	867	
	1964.		
	b. John Lee U., b. 15 SEP 1889 (Wake Co., NC), d. 12 NOV	859	
	1935, md. 1st 23 SEP 1915 Nora Jones, md. 2nd 10 MAY	863	
	1929 Ella Moss Barbee. No issue.	7670	
	c. Beatrice U., b. 10 DEC 1891 (Wake Co., NC), d. 3 SEP	360	
	1968, md. 21 DEC 1910 J. E. Brown.	869	
	d. Lola U., b. 7 MAR 1894 (Wake Co., NC), d. 11 MAR 1977,	361	
	md. 1st 18 DEC 1912 Leon Z. Creech, b.-,d. 14 FEB	370	
	1964, md. 2nd -- Cable.		
	e. Allie McKinley U., b. 3 APR 1896 (Wake Co., NC), d.	862	
	17 JUN 1953, md. 8 OCT 1921 Myrtle Cockman.	871	
	f. Maude U., b. 29 AUG 1898 (Wake Co., NC), d. 14 AUG 1972	863	
	(Bur. Durham, NC), md. 28 NOV 1913 Lemuel Henry Russell	872	
	McGhee, b.- (Wake Co., NC), d. 7 MAY 1962 (Bur. Durham, NC).		
	g. Sion Odell U., b. 1 OCT 1900 (Wake Co., NC), d. 21 NOV	864	
	1977, md. Lettie Green.	873	
	h. William Hal U., b. 26 APR 1903 (Wake Co., NC), d. 12 MAR	865	
	1938, md. 31 JAN 1936 Aline Godfry.	374	

		KID
	i. Floe U. "Rose", b. 10 OCT 1906 (Wake Co., NC), d. 6 MAR 1947, md. 22 MAR 1924 John Coy Autrey.	366 375
3.	John Rice U. II, b. ca 1864, d. 2 MAR 1927, md. Della L. Victoria Stone, b. 23 SEP 1870, d. 11 MAY 1951.	854 376
	a. Connie U., b. 25 MAR 1887, d. 26 JUN 1913.	377
	b. Eunice U., md. Arthur Sorrell.	378,384
	c. Estes E. U., b. 19 NOV 1889, md. 1st Dora A. Nutt, b. 1 APR 1891, d. 22 MAR 1941. No issue. Md. 2nd Elsie Thorton.	379,387 388
	d. Ara Vivian U., b. 23 OCT 1894, d. 30 SEP 1963 (Cary, NC) (Bur. Montlawn, Raleigh, NC), md. 1 JUN 1913 Hugh Conway U. (Hoses/Murray U. Clan), b. 16 OCT 1890, d. 13 OCT 1972 (Bur. Montlawn, Raleigh, NC).	380 637
	e. Alice U., md. James T. Bailey.	381,389
	f. James Leary U., b. 27 SEP 1901, d. 6 MAR 1973 (Raleigh, NC) (Bur. Montlawn, Raleigh, NC), md. 1st Valley Smith, md. 2nd Virginia --.	382 385
	g. Elvey Dwight U., b. 30 NOV 1905, d. 17 OCT 1948, md. Jessie Mae Sorrell.	383 386
4.	Margaret J. U., "Tump", md. E. Tobbie Maynard.	355,2999
	a. Margaret Maynard, md. -- Prichard (?).	
	b. Lida Pendergrass, md. Derise Rich (?).	
G.	Alfred U., b. ca 1823, md. 1st 23 DEC 1850 (Wake Co., NC)	4607
	Adelia M. Crowder, b. ca 1830, md. 2nd 12 DEC 1863 (Wake Co., NC) Annie E. Reynolds, b. ca 1840.	4638 4639
	1. William W. U., b. ca 1854, d. 12 SEP 1923 (Raleigh, NC) (Bur. Oakwood Cem.), md. 21 OCT 1873 (Wake Co., NC)	4793
	Anna Ella Hawkins, b. ca 1851.	5361
	a. Edward Bradley U., b. 17 AUG 1874.	4794
	b. Minnie Adelia U., b. 5 DEC 1876, d. 31 JUL 1903.	4795
	c. Alfred Hawkins U., b. 16 APR 1879.	4796
	d. Gertrude McGee U., b. 12 JUL 1881, d. 10 MAR 1966. Never married.	5362
	e. Daisy U., b. 24 APR 1883, d. 27 JAN 1888 (Raleigh, NC).	5363
	f. James Norman U., b. 10 JUN 1885 (Raleigh, NC), d. 15 OCT 1943. (Philadelphia, PA) (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).	5364
	2. James B. U., b. ca 1859, d. --.	4797
	3. Bernard U., b. ca 1865.	4798
	4. Thosett (Merrimon) U., b. ca 1867.	4799
	5. Margaret U., b. ca 1870.	4800
	6. Allne E. U., b. ca 1874.	4801
	7. F. R. U., b. ca 1876.	4802
H.	Jackson U., b. ca 1826.	3030
I.	Jubal U., b. 1829, d. Civil War., md. 8 JAN 1855 Dicy Maynard, b. JUL 1827, d. 24 NOV 1908 (Bur. Bapt. Ch. Cem., Morrisville, NC), Dicy md. 2ndly Pleasant P. Pendergrass, b. 1810.	1225,1583 3035
	1. Josiah Crudup U., b. 10 DEC 1855, d. 29 NOV 1922, md. 15 SEP 1879 Martha Pendergrass.	1585 1589
	a. Charlie Linwood U., Sr., b. 29 JUL 1881, md. Leah Mims, b. 6 APR 1891.	1592 1597
	b. Pattie Lee U., b. 16 NOV 1883, d. 25 AUG 1975, md. -- McGee.	1593
	c. Wallace Heber U., Sr., b. 15 APR 1888, d. 18 APR 1962, md. 23 DEC 1911 Pearl Oakley, b. 11 OCT 1894, d. 24 DEC 1977.	1594 1600

		MID
2.	Edward U., b. ca 1856.	3007
3.	Jacob U., b. ca 1858, md. Martha Golden.	1584, 1586
4.	George U., b. ca 1859, md. Kate Davis.	1586, 1590
5.	John Dicy U., b. ca 1862, d.- (Bur. Gilbert Butts U. Cem., Wake Co., NC), md. Kid Rigsbee.	1587 1591
6.	Eastley Pendergrass (Dau of Dicy & Pleasant Pendergrass) b. ca 1874.	3036



WILLIAM CLINTON UPCHURCH I
of the
NATHAN U. I/BURTIS U. SUBCLAN

For this picture we are indebted to Mrs. Frances (Williams) Parks (XID 3219), ggd of William Clinton Upchurch I (XID 595).

William Clinton U. I, b. 14 FEB 1813 (Wake Co., NC), d. 16 FEB 1906 (Raleigh, NC) was the third of nine sons of Burtis U., Head of the Nathan U./Burtis Subclan. Burtis U. raised his sons in a rural setting in western Wake Co., NC in the vicinity of Green Level. At least three of the sons (William Clinton U. I, Bartlett U., and Alfred U.) migrated to Raleigh, NC and became business men. XID 595 80 78/80 595,588,4687

W. C. U. I first appears in the Raleigh, NC records in the 1840 Census and is shown as an unmarried male head of a household with a total of three male residents. He was 27 years old at the time. Later in the year on 16 DEC 1840 he married Adeline Susan Royster, dau of a prominent Raleigh family. At this time Raleigh had a population of only 2244 individuals. 595 792

W. C. U. I became a successful merchant. On the 1860 Census he was reported to have \$2800 in real estate and \$10,000 in personal property. His business was for 65 years at 16 East Hargett Street. He died in his residence at 107 South Wilmington Street, at age 93. He and his wife were dutiful participants in the First Baptist Church on Salisbury and Edenton Streets according to church minutes. He is buried in Oakwood Cemetery. 595

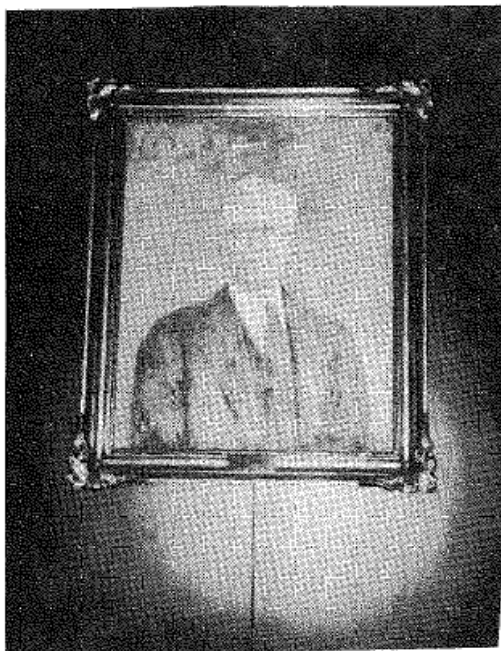
W. C. U. I and his two brothers departed from the usual pattern of Upchurch family life when they abandoned rural Wake Co. for the fledgeling City of Raleigh. The role of these Upchurches and their relatives and spouses and descendants on the development of the capitol city during the period 1840-1900 was more significant than the history books reveal. With help we should be able to uncover long neglected records which can shed more light on the role Upchurch blood played in the development of the city.

UB VOL 3, NO 2, P 55

APR 1982

3. UB Vol. 2, No. 4, pg. 4, 1981. Charles Richard U. is son of 4244
Green Berry U., not son of Green Berry U. XID 4244 through XID 4247 1011
are members of the John U. III/John Subclan not the Nathan U./Hubbard U.
Subclan as shown. XID 4248 through XID 4250 belong to the Nathan U./
Hubbard U. Subclan.

II. PHOTOGRAPHS



CHARLES BURGESS WILLIAMS
SON-IN-LAW OF PATTIE ALINE UPCHURCH OF THE
NATHAN U. I/BURTIS U. SUBCLAN

Charles Burgess Williams, b. 23 DEC 1871 (eastern NC), d. 25 JUN 1947, was a prominent citizen of Raleigh, NC and a recognized agricultural expert. He was in the first graduating class at N. C. State College (now University) and subsequently did graduate work at Johns Hopkins University. He became the first Head of the Department of Agronomy at N. C. State College and served in this capacity during the 1930's. Agronomy is the study of crops and soils. He was recognized for his service by having the Agronomy Building (see picture above) at N. C. State University named for him. This imposing edifice stands on the University Campus in West Raleigh, NC just to the west of the circular classroom known as Harrelson Hall. The picture of Williams shown above hangs in the seminar room of Williams Hall.

Charles Burgess Williams married in 1900 Margaret Moring, the dau of Franklin O'Kelly and Pattie Aline (Upchurch) Moring, Sr. Pattie Aline U., b. 26 OCT 1861, d. 10 MAR 1934, was the dau of William Clinton U. I, the gd of Burtis U. and the ggd of Nathan U. I,

XID

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

3218

Head of Upchurch Clan 3. In 1909 C. B. Williams built a house at 1405 Hillsboro Street in Raleigh, NC which is still occupied by his daughter Mrs. Thomas Needham Park, nee Frances Williams. Pattie Aline (Upchurch) Moring in her later years lived in this house with her daughter and her portrait is there today. Pattie was widely known in Raleigh, NC as a gracious person and the records show that she sought and obtained membership in the DAR on the strength of the performance of Nathan U. I as a Revolutionary War soldier.

XID

3219

735

78

An interesting personal footnote from your Editor is that he was closely associated with the Agronomy Department at N. C. State University during three decades. In the early 1940's as a high school student I worked there part-time. This association was continued while obtaining the B. S. and M. S. degrees in Agronomy and as a Research Instructor on the faculty 1949-1950. After completing the PhD at the University of California at Davis in 1953 I returned to N. C. State University as an Assistant Professor in Agronomy and was assigned space in the newly completed Williams Hall pictured above where I labored until 1965, at which time a move was made to St. Louis, MO. In all of the years I had no awareness that the history of the Agronomy Department and Williams Hall where I worked was intimately connected with Upchurch history.

The C. B. Williams story is one more illustration of the significant but untold story of how the Upchurch family has played a role in the annals of American history.

UB VOL 3, NO 3, P 93

OCT 1982

XID

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH)

78

See the photograph and associated story in this issue of UB.

See the photograph of William Clinton U. I and the associated write-up on page 45 in Volume 3, Issue 2 of UB. William Clinton U. I is the son of Burtis U. and the grandson of Nathan U. I.

595

595

80,78

UB VOL 3, NO 4, P 131

DEC 1982

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH)

78

See information on the Salem Baptist Church of Apex, NC in this issue of UB.

The search for the plantation of Nathan U. I in the Green Level area of Wake Co., NC continues. John Lee U., Jr. of Raleigh, NC has collected an impressive amount of information from the official records which he has shared with your Editor for study. We are increasingly convinced that with additional effort we shall identify in the Green Level area the exact location of the plantation which amounted to about 1000 acres. This project is proceeding slowly just now because John had a by-pass heart operation in late September 1982. We all wish him a speedy recovery.

UB VOL 4, NO 1, P 13

JAN 1983

CLAN 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

John Lee U., Jr. the ggggs of Nathan U. I, is recovering nicely from his heart bypass operation and is back at work picking up speed. Especially important to us is the fact that he has resumed his quest to locate the 1000 acre plantation of Nathan U. I in western Wake Co., NC. Information he has recently collected indicates the plantation embraced Green Level itself and surrounding lands, including those on which the Green Level Baptist Church is located. We anxiously await additional installments from Lee. If anyone has a copy of the History of the Green Level Baptist Church, Lee or I would greatly appreciate having a look at it.

Winder R. Harris of the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan was a U.S. Congressman from the Norfolk District in Virginia. As far as we know he is the only Upchurch descendant to serve in the U. S. Congress (Information to the contrary would be welcomed). Winder was the son of Mrs. John Ceburne Logan Harris (nee: Florence Caroline U.), the of William Clinton U. I, the ggs of Burtis U. and the ggggs of Nathan U. I. Winder was born and raised in Raleigh, NC where his family was prominent in legal circles. He moved to Norfolk, VA, became Editor of the Norfolk Virginia Pilot newspaper, won a Pulitzer prize and became a member of Congress. We are lacking details on the Harris family and would appreciate any information on them.

A. Property of Nathan Upchurch I and Neighbors - Green Level
Community, Wake County, NC.

XID
78

Researched and written by John Lee Upchurch, Jr., a gggs
of Nathan U. I, Revolutionary War Soldier.

721

The stories of Nathan U. I raising his family in the Green Level
area of Wake County proved accurate since the existing Green Level
Church is almost centered on the tract described by Nathan in his WILL
as "the tract of land where on I now live", Tract 1a of the attached
map. (See WILL in UPCHURCH BULLETIN, Vol. 1, Number 1, dated JAN 1980,
page 31).

78

When determining the location of the lands where Nathan U. lived
during the period from about 1800 until his death in 1835 the WILL was
the base instrument, with the deeds of the adjoining properties supporting
the WILL description.

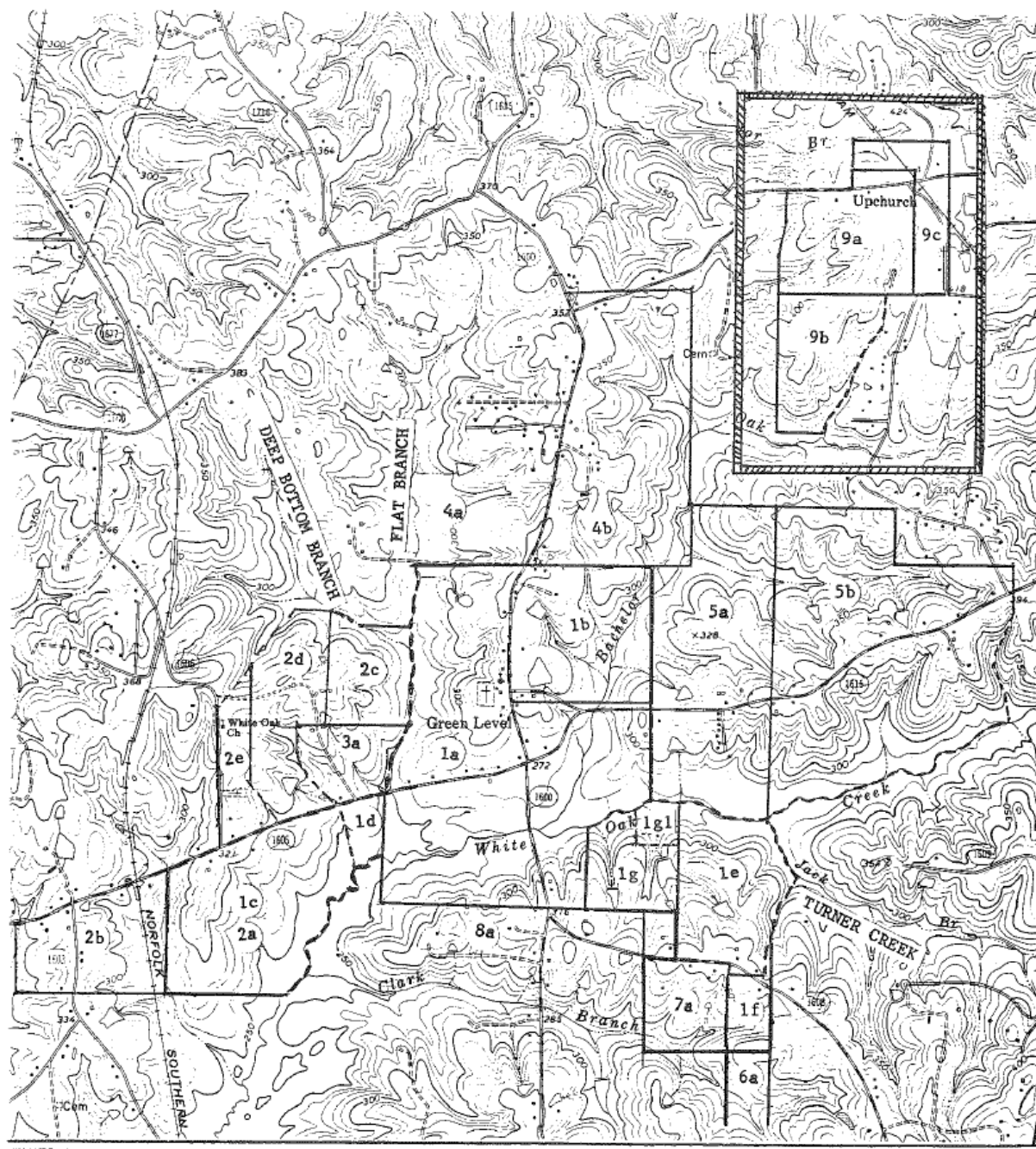
The tract of land referenced on the map as 1 is the land claimed by
or deeded to Nathan U. with the referenced letter suffix indicating a
subdivision by WILL or by deed referenced in the Deed Index or the
descriptive text.

No acquisition deeds for Nathan U. were found prior to year 1819.
This was probably because in 1832 a fire destroyed 18 irreplaceable
Deed Books in a Wake County Courthouse fire. The books destroyed were not
consecutive so some of the old deeds are available.

The William Ward property (5) referred to in the WILL and which was
located east of Nathan U. has one division which can be traced directly
from the 1800 period to the present day owner. (Present day Tax Map
541 Tract 4). The Ward property did not change hands during Nathan's
life time so no reference to Nathan U. property was made on the east side.

The John Scott property (4) located north of Nathan U. land was acquired
on MAY 5, 1794 and did not mention Nathan U. land. This Scott tract is
not plotted on the map because the original purchase does not coincide
with later divisions. On NOV 18, 1805 John Scott divided his property
and gave it to his two sons with the dividing line being - "the new road
that leads from Henry Berly's to where Upchurch now lives". Subsequent
deeds made reference to Nathan U.'s line and the WILL referred to Byrd's
line and John Scott's line all being the original property of John Scott.

On the west side of the Nathan U. property the line was described in the
WILL, "Beginning at the Flat branch on John Scott's line and running
south with the meandering of said branch to Fuller's line" was located by
a work note on Wake County Tax Map 512 which indicated a short segment of this
line as "Flat Branch Line". On OCT 1806 Moses Upchurch purchased land
(2) and made reference in his deed to "a red oak in Nathan U.'s line
thence south with said land to Jones Corner" (3). This was along the flat
branch but was not mentioned by this name in the Moses U. deed. On JAN 20,
1798 John Scott bought a tract of land (not plotted on the map) south of
and adjoining the Jones tract (3) and located north of a road and, "Beginning
at a pine north of the road". This corner, while the property description
partially conflicts with the Moses U. property of 1806, appears to be the
beginning point for the portion of Nathan's WILL where he gave Tabitha U.



North Carolina
Wake County
Green Level Community

Property of
NATHAN UPCHURCH I, his Children
and
Neighbors
1800 - 1840



Scale 2000 feet

property, "beginning at the Flat branch in John Scott's line and running south.....". (1c & 1d). This description "Beginning at a Flat branch in John Scott's line", used twice in Nathan U. WILL, are two separate locations along the same branch.

Willie J. Fuller owned the land (8e) adjacent to and south of the Nathan U. property. No acquisition deed was found for the Fuller property which was probably owned by the Fuller family from before the time Nathan U. moved into the community until he died. The location of the property line between Upchurch and Fuller was in dispute and was revealed in deed transactions after Nathan U.'s death when the "Upchurch stubbornness" was not prevailing.

Deeds were found in Nathan U.'s name for the purchase and sale of several tracts of land southeast of the Green Level Church. These tracts were adjoining and the plotting could not be accomplished by the individual deeds because of the poor descriptions and the Fuller line dispute but as a group the plotting was done in accordance with Nathan U.'s claims.

Other tracts purchased or owned by Nathan U.'s children are plotted where the locations have been determined. Burtis U. bought tract 2c, Hubbard U. bought tracts 9a, 9b and 9c as shown on the inset which is located approximately 3 miles directly east of Green Level Church and Gilbert U. sold tract 7a, 3 years before he died. Burtis U. bought another tract which has not been located but believed to be south of Clark's Branch. Edmund Cole, husband of Mackey U., sold a tract of 168 acres on 1-20-1824 which has not been located.

No holdings for Nathan U. I have been found away from the home place. No sales have been found made to anyone other than family members.

Index to Deeds Nathan Upchurch I and Neighbors
Beginning 1794

Entry	Book	Page	Name	Date of Transaction	Date Recorded	Map Reference	Acres
1	Q	53/54	J. Babb to John Scott	1-20-1798	?-10-1799	Not plotted	
2	T	136/137	Nicholas Perry to John Scott	5-5-1794	3-21-1806	Not plotted	
3	T	293/294	John Scott to Joseph Scott	11-18-1805	9-23-1806	4a	
4	T	316	John Scott to Rubin Scott	11-18-1805	10- ?-1806	4b	
5	U	122	Sheriff to Moses U.	-	6-25-1807	2	300
6	Y	16/17	Joseph Scott to Wm. Scarborough	2-17-1811	3-15-1814	4a	
7	Y	374/375	Rubin Scott to Jesse Byrd	2-8-1809	3-26-1815	4b	
8	1	24	Nathan U. I to Winston G. U.	8-16-1816	10-22-1816	1b	120
9	2	111	Moses U. to Gilliam U.	9-4-1808	4-20-1818	2	300
10	3	177	Fanning Jones to Stephen Vaughn	1-11-1819	6-23-1819	6a & 1f	

Entry	Book	Page	Name	Date of Transaction	Date Recorded	Map Reference	Acres
11	3	198	Tempy Wood to Nathan U. I	10-28-1816	9-18-1819	1e	100
12	3	279	Gilliam U. to Burtis U.	9-26-1816	1-20-1820	2c	42½
13	5	106/107	Gilliam U. to Mathew Mills,	10-5-1821	3-14-1822	2a & 2b	162½
14	5	490	Thomas Ford to Hubbard U.	10-12-1822	6-24-1823	9a	96
15	7	130	Edmund Cole to Wm. Anderson	1-20-1824	7-10-1826	Not located	
16	11	44	Stephen Vaughn to Nathan U. I	12-29-1824	2-28-1833	1f	24
17	11	320	Thomas Searls & Henry Jones to Burtis U.	11-8-1833	6-27-1834	Not located	
18	11	330	Hinton Hudson to Hubbard U.	11-21-1833	7-2-1834	9b	69½
19	12	131	Nathanal Mitchell to Anderson Yates	9-7-1835	10-3-1835	1e & 1f	125
20	12	136	Nathan U. to Nathanal Mitchell	2-6-1834	1-5-1835	1e & 1f	125
21	12	283	Nathanal Mitchell & others (Aquilla) to Anderson Yates	9-7-1835	10-3-1835	1g1	
22	12	430	Henry Jones to Hubbard U.	2-2-1837	6-12-1837	9c	40½
23	13	57	Acril U. to Sanderford Davis	12-9-1837	4-22-1838	1a	320
24	14	345	Sanderford Davis to Cyrus S. Hunter	2-27-1841	5-18-1841	1a	
25	14	424/425	Acril U. & Mary U. to Wm. Ward (Power of Attorney)	6-22-1841	9-22-1841	(5) (Power of Attny)	
26	14	547/548	Wm. Ward for Acril & Mary U. to John W. Johnson	10-1-1841	1-7-1842	Not located	
27	15	189	Wm. Ward for Acril & Mary U. to Green Backworth	1-14-1841	-	Not located	
28	16	103/104	Joseph Bynum & others (Ward heirs) to Nathanal Mitchell	3-15-1843	1-23-1844	5	
29	16	212/213	Nathanal Mitchell to Leroy Mitchell	1-12-1844	5-1-1844	5b	
30	19	335	Alsey Hunter & others to T. S. Johnson	11-26-1851	4-20-1852	1a	
31	21	247	Gilbert U. to Seth Jinks	3-25-1841	6-3-1854	7a	

Notice: Unable to tie parcel 1a between No. 30 NOV 1851 and A. C. Council
first deed dated 1869.

Bk. 33, Pg. 402 A. C. Council & Wife to Officers of Green Level M. B. Church
(Missionary Baptist?) and Green Level Lodge No. 277 of ...Masons
2 acres -- 21, 1871, July 7, 1872 (within 1a).

Bk 135, Pg. 48 A. Council & Wife to Green Level B. Church 1 acre (within 1a)
Sept. 25, 1891(1894). Rec. Feb 2, 1895.

B. Commentary on John Lee Upchurch, Jr. Article on Property of Nathan U. I.

Nathan U. I (1759-1835) is the direct ancestor of several thousand members of the extended Upchurch family and is the gggf of your Editor. I have always dared to hope that we could find the exact location of his plantation in western Wake Co., NC. AND NOW, this magnificent feat has been achieved by the dedicated research of our cousin John Lee U. Jr. The location of the property has several significant implications.

So far as is known, Nathan U. I is the only fifth generation Upchurch for which exact property boundaries are known. One hopes that more research will be done and that the land owned by other Upchurch ancestors of the 4th, 5th and 6th generations will be located. The fact that we know the neighbors of Nathan U. I means that we can learn more of him through them. Several of the neighbors were inlaws and in some cases descendants.

The fact that Nathan U. I's property embraces two key crossroads, a post office area, a church site, a present day cemetery and a masonic lodge site holds considerable promise for learning more about our ancestors. Most stimulating of all is the possibility that the actual homesite of Nathan and even one or more family burial plots may be found on the original plantation. Perhaps present day owners can be persuaded to allow us to probe for foundations and evidence of burial sites. John Lee U. Jr. speculates that Nathan's home site would have been a hundred yards or so south of the present Green Level Baptist Church. He reasons that Nathan would not have built where the church is now as this would have been exposed to the wind; whereas, a site just south would have been below the brow of the hill, and near the junction of the old road and the new road.

We close this commentary with an expression of deep appreciation to cousin John Lee Upchurch, Jr. of Raleigh, NC who has through his many hours of research bequeathed to generations yet unborn an additional increment of rich heritage.

The Editor

UB VOL 4, NO 4, PP 133 - 135

OCT 1983

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

In this issue of UB there appears a set of outlines for the subclans of the Nathan U. I Clan for which no such outline has heretofore appeared.

XID

Recently in Washington, DC, I renewed acquaintance with Dr. Eugene Younts. We are both NC State graduates and he is currently Vice President for Academic Affairs at the University of Georgia. It happens that his wife is nee Massey and that she came from the boundry of Wake and Chatham Counties just west of Apex, NC. She is probably related to Massey's who married descendants of Moses U. and Nathan U. 1,78 New leads to follow come up in the most unusual circumstances.

XID

INTRODUCTION AND OUTLINE OF THE HUBBARD U., ACRIL U., NATHAN U. II, 83,84,85
 TABITHA U., MACKEY U. AND AQUILLA U. SUBCLANS OF THE NATHAN 86,87,88,78
 UPCHURCH I CLAN.

Nathan U. I, Revolutionary War Soldier and Head of Upchurch 78
 Clan No. 3 had eight known children, all born in NC and each of whom
 is considered the Head of a Subclan. An introduction and an outline
 has already been published for two of the Subclan Heads, namely, sons
 Gilbert U. (the ggf of your Editor) and Burtis U. (See Upchurch Bulletin 82,80
 Vol. 1, No. 3 and Vol. 3, No. 1). We take pride in presenting in this
 article an introduction and an outline for the remaining six known
 children of Nathan U. I. 78

Nathan U. I, son of Richard U. II, was probably born in the 78,152
 Moccasin Creek area in present-day Franklin Co., NC. It is certain
 that the major part of his childhood was spent there and that he
 grew to manhood there, married Mackey Johnson and started his family 79
 of eight there. The small rural area of Moccasin Creek was teeming
 with brothers and sisters and nieces and nephews of Nathan U. I when
 he decided to try for fortunes in Western Wake Co., NC, where he
 established a 1000 acre plantation which we shall call Green Level.
 As Nathan U. I moved to Green Level around 1800 he was joined by or
 went with his brother Moses U. who settled about three miles west of 1
 Green Level just over the county line in Chatham County. Another
 brother, Charles U. moved in due course to GA and while most, if not 164
 all, of the remaining brothers and sisters stayed behind to give rise
 to a large number of descendants, many of whom inhabit the vicinity
 of the Moccasin Creek Area even today. Both Nathan U. I and Moses U. 78,1
 moved their grown children with them to the Green Level Area and they
 continued to be blessed with more children after the move. Apparently,
 none of the grown children married until the move was made. There
 appeared to be a clean break with the Upchurches who were left behind
 in the Moccasin Creek Area, as we have found no evidence of going
 back for brides or other such interactions. There could have been
 some family disagreement or perhaps travel was sufficiently difficult
 in those days that a trip of roughly 30 miles was enough in itself
 to discourage family interactions between the new site and the old.

When Nathan U. I arrived at Green Level around 1800 he found 78
 himself in a relatively isolated rural setting. There were neighbors
 within a radius of four or five miles who had been there for up to
 fifty years. There was the occasional store, tavern and church and
 such marks of civilization increasingly appeared over the next several
 decades but without the evolution of any specific town. This
 condition continues to be the case even today.

The sketchy details given below on six of the eight children of
 Nathan U. I represent a fair portion of what we know about them today. 78
 However, it is highly likely that even a modest search of the records,
 official and otherwise, would yield substantial amounts of new information.
 It is just that no one has as yet taken the time to examine the records.
 In due course let us hope that we will have the benefit of a search by
 someone. Of the eight children of Nathan U. I, all except one, Acril U., 78,84
 elected to raise their families in the general area of Green Level.

XID

Their descendants today heavily populate the area but because of several generations of marriages many of those who trace their linkages back through female descendants do not realize their Upchurch heritage.

Hubbard U. As a young married man Hubbard U. established himself 83 in Wake Co., NC at a site about three miles due east of Green Level. This site became known as Upchurch Station when the railroad was subsequently laid down through the property. Having married in 1822 he purchased his first property at the future Upchurch Station location on 24 JUL 1823. He lived there until his death in 1859 and passed the property along to his descendants. Today it is being developed for homesites under the name "Upchurch Subdivision". Hubbard U. was one 83 of the founders of the Salam Baptist Church which was organized on the outskirts of Apex, NC about 1840. The church records show Hubbard and his family as active participants. There were specific exchanges with Parker U., a son of Hubbard U., while Parker U. was serving on 3075,83 the battlefield during the Civil War. Parker was killed in action. Green Berry U., another son of Hubbard U., has caused some confusion 1011 in our records as there is another Green Berry U., of Wilkes Co., NC who was about the same age. Our best information reveals that the Green Berry U. of Wilkes Co., NC who had a son Charles Richard U., b. 11 MAR 1875 was a different person than the Green Berry U. who 1011 was the son of Hubbard U. In this regard the records on Page 42 of 83 the Morgan UPCHURCH STORY needs correction.

Acril U. This child of Nathan U. I grew up in the Green Level 84 Area and there married in 1833 Mary Olive. Some children were born to 171 the couple in the area but shortly after his father died in 1835, Acril U. moved his family to TN where more children were born. 84 One child was b. in Fayette Co., TN in 1842. Acril d. in Tipton Co., TN in 1860. Acril U. inherited three slaves and the "homeplace" part of the Green Level Plantation when his father died. Acril's wife also inherited property from her father. Both inheritances were sold after they moved to TN. We need more details on the Acril 84 U. Subclan. As one connection for his family we can state that the dates and other details associated with William G. U., son of Acril L. U. as given on pg. 42 of Morgan's UPCHURCH STORY are incorrect. These details belong to a different William G. U. (namely: William Geroge U., a son of Gilbert U.).

Nathan U. II. This son was shown as deceased at the time his 85 father, Nathan U. I, made his will on 26 FEB 1835. The four grandchildren were named in the WILL. Subsequently, these children were found in the community in the 1850 census. We feel that Nathan U. II had md. Martha _____ and that as a widow she md. Wyatt I. Holloman. While much more needs to be discovered about this Subclan we have two special references. One is that one of the grandchildren, Nathan U. III, 92 served in the Confederate State Navy, a rather unusual duty for the Upchurches! The other is that gs Alvin N. U. had a son 91 J. Sherwood U. who became notable for his interests in entertainment 3025 circles. He traveled with Wild Bill Cody and, after returning to Raleigh, NC to live, produced numerous entertainment attractions in the 1890-1910 era. He was a flamboyant figure in Raleigh, NC until his death in 1950. Perhaps, some of our readers knew him.

XID

Tabitha U. We have been unable to document the marital 86
relationships of this child of Nathan U. I. Apparently there 87
were unhappy circumstances and she elected to raise her two 78
children under her Upchurch name.

Mackey U. At this time we know little of this daughter of 87
Nathan U. I otherthan that she md. 9 AUG 1816 Edmond Cole. We 78,813
suggest that she and her family probably appear in the records of
Wake Co., NC and that the 1850 census records would be a good place
to start a search.

Aquilla U. Again, here is a daughter of whom we know little. 88
She md. 2 DEC 1833 Nathaniel Mitchell. We do know that the couple 814
acquired a portion of Nathan U. I's Green Level Plantation. 78
The 1850 census records should prove to be a good source of
information on Aquilla (Upchurch) Mitchell. 88

Considering the 20 plus years over which the children of Nathan
U. I were born it would seem likely that he had more than the eight
children we have listed. Since he listed seven living children in
his WILL, plus one who predeceased him, we may reasonably presume
that he had no other living children at the time of his death. Several
of his children could have died in infancy as often happened in those
days. There is an outside chance that one or more female offspring
could have been married in the Moccasin Creek Area prior to the time
Nathan U. I moved to Green Level. If so, the known records, including
Nathan's WILL, are silent on the matter. A particular mystery surrounds
Winston G. U., a grandson of Nathan U. I named in his WILL. Also, the
records show that Nathan U. I gave this gs the 100 acre NE corner of
Green Level Plantation in 1816. We have no idea as to which child
of Nathan U. I was the parent of this gs. Further, we are unable to find
evidence of the marriage or of descendants of the gs. nor have we found
evidence of the disposal of his property or of his presence anywhere
after 1835.

The outline of the Nathan U. I Clan through the 9th generation to
the extent that records are available are shown below. Note that the
children of Nathan U. I are not listed in order of birth, there being
inadequate information to do so for the entire set.

OUTLINE

- I. Burtis U., b. 1781 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 10 OCT 1845 (Wake Co., 80
NC), md. 1808 Margaret Yates, b. 1788, d. 18 OCT 1857 (Wake Co., 81
NC). (See UPCHURCH BULLETIN, Vol. 3, No. 1 for listing of generations
7, 8 and 9).
- II. Gilbert U., b. 1792 (Franklin Co., NC), d. 1845 (Wake Co., NC) 82
md. Lucretia Mills, b. 1802, d. 1877 (Wake Co., NC)(Bur. Inwood 2852
Baptist Church, Wake Co., NC). (See UPCHURCH BULLETIN, Vol. 1,
No. 3 for listing of generations 7, 8 and 9).
- III. Hubbard U., b. ca 1800, d. 6 APR 1859, md. 24 OCT 1822 (Wake Co., 83
NC) Esther Byrd, b. ca 1800, d. 1864. 810
 - A. Green Berry U., b. ca 1827, md. 10 SEP 1858 (Wake Co., NC) 1011
 - Ann Mariah Brown, b. ca 1833. 3058
 - 1. Calvin U., b. ca 1859. 3057

B. Lorena U., b. ca 1824.	XID 1012
C. Armelia U., b. ca 1830, md. 31 DEC 1850 (Wake Co., NC)	3070
Hinton Hudson, b. ca 1807.	3322
1. Frances Hudson, b. ca 1851.	3323
2. James B. Hudson, b. ca 1858.	3324
3. Syntha Ann Hudson, b. ca 1859.	3325
4. Adline Hudson.	3326
D. Tabitha U., b. ca 1830, md. 11 FEB 1851 (Wake Co., NC) Willie	3071
W. Holleman.	10531
1. Nathan Holleman.	173
2. Sarah Jane Holleman.	582
3. Henry Holleman.	4248
4. Issac Holleman.	4249
5. Estha Ann Holleman.	4250
E. Parker U. (DOC), b. ca 1829, d. ca 1864, md. 9 MAY 1861	3075
(Wake Co., NC) Harriett Hawkins Broadwell.	3276
F. Lindermond U., b. ca 1832, md. 26 FEB 1857 (Wake Co., NC)	3072
Adeline Franklin, b. ca 1837.	3073
1. Theodosia U., b. ca 1858.	1108
G. Otela U., b. ca 1840.	3074
IV. Acril L. U., b. 1805 (NC), d. MAR 1860 (Tipton Co., TN), md.	84
30 MAR 1833 (Wake Co., NC) Mary Olive, b. 1813 (NC), d. before	171
1850 (TN).	
A. William G. U., b. 1836 (NC), md.	172
B. Sarah Jane U., b. 1838 (NC), d. , md. 30 DEC 1858	175
Vincent P. Kelly.	176
C. James W. U., b. 1840 (TN), d. MAY 1862.	177
D. Levisia Ann U., b. 1842 (Fayette Co., TN), d. 4 FEB 1821	178
(Austin, TX), md. 15 JAN 1862 (Tipton Co., TN) Alexander	
Miller Owen, b. 4 OCT 1835 (Tipton Co., TN), d. 24 MAR 1920	179
(Austin, TX).	
1. Lelia Owen, b. 1869 (Tipton Co., TN), d. 1932, md. 3 AUG	180
1890 Thomas Jefferson Knight, b. 8 MAY 1868 (Franklin Co.,	182
AR), d. 18 FEB 1934 (Greeley, CO).	
a. Letyr Owen Knight, b. 27 JUL 1891 (Mulberry, Franklin	183
Co., AR), d. 22 MAY 1970 (Victoria, Victoria Co., TX),	
md. 25 FEB 1912 (Livingston, TX) Charles Edward	
McFarland, b. 1 MAY 1890 (Washington, IA), d. 16 SEP	184
1937 (Houston, TX).	
E. Elizabeth C. U., b. 1843 (TN), md. _____ Dacus.	181

		XID
V.	Nathan U. II.	85
A.	Macky Louisa U., b. ca 1825, md. Kinian L. Jones, b. ca 1825.	89,3076
	1. William Jones, b. ca 1849.	3077
B.	William D. U., b. ca 1827, md. Emily H. _____, b. ca 1830	90
	1. Henry U., b. JUN 1869.	3039
	2. William C. U., b. ca 1872.	3040
C.	Alvin N. U., b. ca 1828, md. 8 SEP 1863 (Wake Co., NC)	91
	Mary Ann Overby, b. 1846, d. 15 JUL 1876.	3019
	1. Corinna U., b. ca 1865.	3020
	2. Annie M. U., b. ca 1867, d. 17 NOV 1927 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC), md. 23 MAR 1887 (Raleigh, NC) Robert E. Lee, b. 18 JUN 1867, d. 3 MAY 1925.	3021
	a. Ione Lee, b. 3 DEC 1896, d. 18 FEB 1917 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).	3022
	b. Eloise Lee, b. 11 MAY 1899, d. 14 JUN 1900 (Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).	3023
	3. J. Sherwood U., b. 27 OCT 1870, d. 17 JUN 1950 (Rex Hospital, Raleigh)(Bur. Oakwood Cem., Raleigh, NC).	3024
D.	Nathan U. III, CSN, b. ca 1830, md. 10 JAN 1855 (Wake Co., NC) Martha Pope, b. ca 1832.	3025
	1. Melisa U., b. ca 1856.	92
	2. Alonza (John)(William) U., b. ca 1858.	3034
	3. Nathan U., b. ca 1863.	3028
	4. Albert U., b. ca 1864.	3029
	5. James U., b. ca 1866.	3030
	6. Walter U., b. ca 1872.	3031
		3032
		3033
VI.	Tabitha U., b. ca 1791.	86
A.	Golden Almon U., Sr., b. 1815, d. 1893, md. Nancy (Ann) Lewter, b. 1812, d. 1850-60.	756
	1. William U., b. 1838.	829
	2. Joseph U., b. 1840.	824
	3. Allinder Burtess U., CSA, b. 21 JUN 1843, d. 7 NOV 1906 (Bur. Mt. Pisgah Bpt. Ch., Chatham Co., NC), md. 5 APR 1875 (Green Level, NC) Corinna Yates, b. 11 MAY 1854, d. 1 JUN 1911 (Bur. same as HUS).	825
	a. Artula (Tula) U., md. H. Odessa Holland, d. before JUL 1983. No Issue.	826
	b. Lena U., md. _____ Aken.	3296,3297
	c. Carey Almon U., Sr., b. 18 MAR 1879 (Wake Co., NC), d. 17 JUL 1954 (Winston Salem, NC)(Bur. Montlawn, Raleigh, NC), md. Frances Reynolds, b. 26 AUG 1881 (Chatham, VA), d. 12 NOV 1968 (Monroe, NC)(Bur. Montlawn, Raleigh, NC).	3298
	d. Arlera U. (?)	3215
	4. Arkansas U., b. 1844.	5677
	5. Amelia (Milly) U., b. 1847.	827
	6. Rebecca U., b. ca 1854.	828
	7. Tabitha U., b. ca 1857.	2995
	8. Rufus U., b. ca 1860.	2996
	9. Golden Almon U., Jr. (Coon), b. 12 APR 1860, d. 20 MAY 1929 (Bur. Green Level, NC), md. 25 APR 1882 Ann Eliza Howard, b. 20 MAY 1861, d. 1 MAR 1930 (Bur same as HUS).	2997
		2994
		3299

		XID
a.	Lessie Helen U., b. 21 MAR 1884, d. 20 NOV 1947 (Bur. Green Level, NC), md. Malphus Gilbert U., b. 19 MAY 1877, d. 17 OCT 1945 (Bur. Green Level, NC)(Nathan/Burtis U. Clan).	97 96
b.	Ro Zola U., b. 22 OCT 1885, d. 6 JUL 1966, md. Elder Carey Williams, b. 15 MAY 1894, d. 3 NOV 1955.	3300 3301
B.	Martha Jane U., b. ca 1821, md. 29 MAR 1855 (Chatham Co., NC) Merrill Olive.	757 3277
1.	William S. Olive, md. Annie Carlton.	3278,3289
a.	Lydia Olive, NM	3282
b.	A twin - d. young.	
c.	A twin - d. young.	
d.	Grace Olive, md. Lester Lane.	3283,3290
2.	James Olive, Sr., md. Georgetta Johnson.	3279,3291
a.	Pauline Olive, md. F. B. Hamerick.	3284,3292
b.	Daisey Olive, md. George Beavers.	3285,3293
c.	Foy Olive, md. _____ Valentine.	3286
d.	Wingate Olive, md.	3287
e.	James Olive, Jr. (Jamie).	3288
3.	Tabitha Olive, md. _____ Page.	3280
4.	Martha Olive, md. Solomon Barbee.	3281,3294
VII.	Mackey U., md. 9 AUG 1816 Edmond Cole.	87,813
VIII.	Aquilla U., md. 2 DEC 1833 (Wake Co., NC) Nathaniel Mitchell.	88,814

A. Mt. Pisgah Baptist Church of Chatham Co., NC.

1. INTRODUCTION.

The settlement of Moses U. and Nathan U. I, Heads of two of the Upchurch Clans on the Wake/Chatham border in NC about 1802, brought about the creation of numerous records by which we can today learn more about these men and their descendants. One of the types of records concerns their involvement in church affairs. For a long time we have known that Mt. Pisgah Church could have involved these two families as it was established in 1814 and it was only about three miles north of where Moses and Nathan settled. It has been intriguing to speculate about what the church records might reveal. After some probing it was established that the early minutes of the church do exist and that they are located in the Baptist Historical Collection at Wake Forest University in Winston-Salem, NC. On February 20, 1984, your Editor had the opportunity to extract the minutes and it is with great pleasure that we present here a first attempt to bring the relevance of these minutes to light.

2. THE MINUTES OF MT. PISGAH CHURCH 14 AUG 1814 - 25 DEC 1869.

The minutes consist of a single rebound book. The minutes were obviously recopied many years ago perhaps more than once so that the handwriting does not always reflect that of the original scribe. Further study of the handwriting could lead to some conclusion as to when the recopying was done. Due to a shortage of time only certain aspects of the minutes were copied by your Editor and a portion of what was copied is reproduced here.

The first message in the minutes is as follows: "Church Book - For the Church at Yates Meeting House Chatham County, NC." "The principles of Faith in which the Baptist Church at Yates Meeting House was constituted August the 26th day A.D. 1814."

Note - articles 1-9 are listed along with some supplementary wording. All of this is signed by James Weathers and Robert T. Daniels.

Next comes the earliest listing of the church membership. This list was started in 1814 and to it were added additional names and notations up to about 1821. For convenience in the UB we will refer to this list of 78 individuals as Membership List A. It is reproduced below in its entirety. (Numbers added by your Editor).

MEMBERSHIP LIST A (1814)

"The following are the male members of whom the church is constituted:

Entry No.	Bretheren	Notations	XID
1.	George Williams	Deacon 26 AUG 1814, Transferred	
2.	Harrison Trice	Deacon 26 AUG 1814, Dismissed	
3.	William Yates, Jr.	Clerk 26 AUG 1814, Transferred	
4.	Jethro Yates	Deacon, Transferred	
	Received since the church was constituted		
5.	Jesser Yates	Transferred	
6.	Hardy Yates	Transferred	
7.	Asa Barbee	Excommunicated MAR 1821	
8.	Green B. Babb	Dismissed 9 SEP 1815	
9.	Matthew Yates	Transferred	
10.	George Harward	Dismissed	
11.	George Williams, Jr.	Excommunicated 1827	
12.	Brittain Harward	Transferred	
13.	Joseph Barbee, Jr.		
14.	Robert T. Daniel	Dismissed 17 SEP 1818	
15.	Elleck Yates (Alexander)	By experience 8 JUL 1815, Dismissed OCT 1820	
16.	Bryn Harward	By experience 9 JUL 1815, Transferred	
17.	John Harward	By experience 9 JUL 1815, Transferred	
18.	James Wheeler	By experience 9 JUL 1815, Excommunicated AUG 1819	
19.	James Hudson	By experience JUL 1815, Transferred	
20.	Elisha Harward	By experience JUL 1815, Excommunicated 1826	
21.	Tapley Booth (Takley)	By experience JUL 1815, Dismissed	
22.	John Papmon	Deceased	
23.	Wiatt Harward (Wyatt ? -RPU)	By letter FEB 1821, Transferred	

"The Following are the names of the Female members of whome
the church was constituted, viz:

<u>Sisters</u>			
24.	Elizabeth Barbee	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
25.	Rebecca Council	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
26.	Sarah Ellis	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
27.	Lucretia Vinson	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
28.	Rebecca Williams	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
29.	Mary Upchurch	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	(Mary Simms) 2
30.	Mary Horton	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
31.	Lydia Hudson	16 AUG 1814, Deceased	
32.	Nancy Yates	16 AUG 1814, Excommunicated JUN 1821	
33.	Elizabeth Moore	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
34.	Delphia Williams	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
35.	Tempy Kelley	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
36.	Gilly Trice	16 AUG 1814, Dismissed	
37.	Rhoda Harward (Rhodah Wheeler)	16 AUG 1814, Excommunicated FEB 1821	

Entry No.	Sisters	Notations	XID
38.	Miley Harward	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
39.	Polly Williams	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
40.	Elizabeth Perry	16 AUG 1814, Transferred	
41.	Macca Upchurch	16 AUG 1814, Transferred (Mackey Johnson)	79
42.	Easter Byrd	16 AUG 1814, Transferred (Esther Byrd)	810
43.	Nancy Hathy (?)	16 AUG 1814, Dismissed	
44.	Charity Rogers	16 AUG 1814, Dismissed	
	Received since the church was constituted		
45.	Rebecca Wall	Received, Excommunicated JUL 1820	
46.	Tempy Barbee	Received, Deceased	
47.	Macca Barbee	Received, Transferred	
48.	Synthis Beasley	Received, Dismissed	
49.	Polly Rigsbee	Received, Transferred	
50.	Betsy Yates (Elizabeth)	Received, Transferred, Dismissed FEB 1819	
51.	Betsy Yates	Received, Dismissed	
52.	Polly Yates	Received, Transferred	
53.	Miley Lewter	Received, Transferred	
54.	Rosey Casttelberry	Received, Transferred	
55.	Betsy Patrick	Received, Transferred	
56.	Penney C. Daniel	Received, Dismissed 7 SEP 1818	
57.	Winney Martin	Received, Excommunicated JUL 1820	
58.	Polly Yates	Rec'd 10 JUN 1815, Transferred	
59.	Celia Dod (Dodd)	Rec'd 10 JUN 1815, Transferred	
60.	Alpha Yates	Rec'd 8 JUL 1815, Dismissed OCT 1820	
61.	Piety Harward	Rec'd 7 JUL 1815, Dismissed	
62.	Milley Harward	Rec'd 12 AUG 1815, Transferred	
63.	Elizabeth Harward	Rec'd 12 AUG 1815, Transferred	
64.	Polley Rogers	Rec'd 19 SEP 1815, Transferred	
65.	Salley Cole (Polly)	Rec'd 19 SEP 1815, Transferred	
66.	Patsey Scott	Rec'd 13 OCT 1815, Deceased	
67.	Polley Segraves	Rec'd 4 NOV 1815, Excommunicated FEB 1821	
68.	Susan Balcom	Rec'd 9 MAR 1816, Dismissed	
69.	Elizabeth Winstead	Rec'd 9 NOV 1816-LTR, Dismissed	
70.	Priscilla Whitehead	Rec'd 9 NOV 1816-LTR, Dismissed	
71.	Frances Aaklinis (Adkins)	Rec'd 15 JUN 1817-ESP, Excommunicated	
72.	Elizabeth Self	Rec'd AUG 1817-ESP, Excommunicated	
73.	Elizabeth Ward	Rec'd AUG 1817-EX, Transferred	
74.	Amer Howell	Rec'd AUG 1818-EX, Transferred	
75.	Aggy Harward	Rec'd FEB 1821-LTR, Transferred	
76.	Dun the property of G. Upchurch (Gillium U.)	By experience SEP 1815, Excommunicated 1826	6
	"The following are the names of the coloured female members, viz:"		
77.	Ninia the property of E. Bensley	By experience	
78.	Dibba the property of G. Williams	By letter, Transferred	

"Soon after the Church was constituted the clerk was called off by draft to serve in the Militia service of the United States at Norfolk, Virginia, and during his absence no other clerk was appointed. Consequently no record was made of the proceedings of the church until June 1815".

(Between 1814 and 1821 the minutes include brief notations on monthly meetings indicating who was received into membership, who was given a letter of dismissal and on proceedings concerning the morals of the members. Some of these items are mentioned in the commentary below. In March and April 1821 the church appeared to reach a crucial point. The minutes for MAR 1821 state "The church having been destitute of a Pastor for several years.....". We may conclude they decided to get their act together. Brother Wyatt Harward, previously ordained by a sister church, was elected to be Deacon and Clerk and to play a special role. In April 1821 a special committee was appointed to "examine" members. The committee consisted of - George Williams, Matthew Yates, William Yates and Wyatt Harward with Ezekiel Trice to assist. Subsequent to this a new membership role was generated and is reproduced in part below. This 1821 list is referred to in the UB as Membership List B. Note that as it appears in the minute book it was modified over the years through about 1857. - Editor).

MEMBERSHIP LIST B (1821)

"The following is a list of the male members whose names are transferred from the former list and who composed the committee of the church for the reception of such of the Brethern and Sisters as they may Fellowship and be fellowshipped by and the rejection of all those to the contrary, viz:"

Entry No.	Brethern	Notations	XID
1.	George Williams	Transferred 1821, Excommunicated APR 1826	
2.	<u>Matthew Yates</u>	Transferred 1821, Deceased SEP 1837	
3.	<u>William Yates</u>	Transferred 1821	
4.	Wyatt Harward	Transferred 1821, Dismissed OCT 1821	
5.	Jethro Yates	Transferred 1821, Dismissed OCT 1833	
6.	Jesser Yates	Transferred 1821, Excommunicated 3 AUG 1821	
7.	Hardy Yates	Transferred 1821, Letter 25 OCT 1850	
8.	Britton Harward	Transferred 1821, Deceased 14 AUG 1846	
9.	Joseph Barbee	Transferred 1821, Excommunicated 4 JUN 1832	
10.	Bry Harward (Bryan?)	Transferred 1821	
11.	John Harward	Transferred 1821, Excommunicated SEP 1841	
12.	James Hudson	Transferred 1821, Dismissed 5 AUG 1821	
	"New Male Members Since Revolution of the Church"		
13.	Isham Williams	By experience	
23.	Britton Mills	-, Excommunicated OCT 1827	
26.	Edmund Cole (Edmond)	By experience OCT 1822, Dismissed JAN 1823	813
28.	Burtis <u>Upchurch</u>	By experience OCT 1822, Dismissed SEP 1840	80
36.	Willie Buller	By experience OCT 1831, Excommunicated JUL 1844	
52.	Murry <u>Upchurch</u> (Murray)	By experience NOV 1836	14
57.	Sims Upchurch	By experience <u>OCT 1839</u>	17

Entry No.	Brethern	Notations	XID
74.	John H. Upchurch	By experience NOV 1845, Dismissed by letter	
90.	Isham Upchurch (Isham Sims U.)	By experience	25
98.	Henderson Upchurch (J. Henderson U.)	son of <i>Deina U. & Abigail Olive</i>	2039

155 = Total number of white males listed.

(List continues numbered to 126 and then with male unnumbered listings enough to bring the total up to 155 names. The last entry shows that the person joined in 1857).

The followingFemale Members:

1.	Elizabeth Barbee	Transferred 1821, Deceased OCT 1830	
6.	Mary Upchurch	Transferred 1821, Deceased	2
16.	Easther Byrd (Esther Byrd)	Transferred 1821, Dismissed SEP 1840	810
44.	Clargy Upchurch (Calorgy)	Transferred 1821 (<i>Sims aunt?</i>) <i>deu. 3 mrs</i>	13
55.	Tabbitha Upchurch	Transferred 1821, Deceased NOV 1854	86
56.	Elizabeth Cole	Transferred 1821, Dismissed NOV 1823	
63.	Eliza Upchurch	Transferred 1821, Dismissed JAN 1840	
73.	Elizabeth Upchurch	Transferred 1821, Dismissed JAN 1840	
75.	Margarit Upchurch (Margaret Yates)	Transferred 1821, Dismissed 1840	81
115.	Nancy Upchurch (Nancy Scott)	By experience 1836, Deceased 26 JUL ----	15
122.	Abby Upchurch (Abigail Olive)	By experience OCT 1839, Deceased 6 MAY 1849	18
124.	Martha Upchurch	By experience OCT 1839, Dismissed by letter.	21
135.	Martha J. Upchurch (Martha Jane U.)	By experience AUG 1843, Dismissed by letter 1855	757
153.	Partheny Upchurch (Parthenia U.)	By experience NOV 1845 <i>sister 3 Sims</i>	673
156.	Emiler Upchurch		
176.	Quennetty Upchurch (Quinetta U.)	By experience 23 SEP 1844 <i>deu. 3 Sims</i>	675
177.	Loucetty Upchurch (Lucetta U.)	By experience 23 SEP 1844 " "	665
190.	Lourana Upchurch (Lewraney U.)	By experience 11 JAN 1851 " "	666
209.	Mary Upchurch	By experience AUG 1855	
219.	Antilier Upchurch	By experience SEP 1855, Dismissed by letter 1 OCT 1855	

235 = Total number of white females listed.

Coloured Male members

11.	Eaton, servant of John Upchurch	By experience NOV 1862	
13 -	Total number of coloured males listed.		

Coloured Females listed

11.	Nelley, slave of Acril Upchurch	By experience NOV 1836, Died	84
12.	Tiller, slave of Willie Fuller	By experience JUN 1837, Excommunicated	
13.	Margaret, slave of Willie Fuller	By experience JUN 1837, Excommunicated OCT 1838	
25 -	Total number of coloured females listed.		

(Between 1821 and 1858 the church minutes contain various notations regarding the monthly meetings of the congregation as before. On 1 JAN 1858 a new membership list was prepared. This is being called List C. - Editor)

MEMBERSHIP LIST C (1858)

Entry No.	Brethern	Notations	XID
1.	-		
9.	Murray Upchurch	Transferred	14
12.	<u>Sims Upchurch</u>	Transferred	17
13.	Lution B. Yates (<u>Lucian B. Yates</u>)	Transferred	3217
30.	*Isham S ^{ms} Upchurch	Transferred, Excommunicated JUL 1861	25
84.	Last transferred member		

Received Since Transfer List Prepared

85.	-		
107.	Winslow Upchurch	Rec'd by letter NOV 1863, d. 1865	690
110.	*I. S. Upchurch	Restored APR 1864	25
124.	Coatney Upchurch <i>Courtney</i>		1109
128.	Burtis Upchurch (Gilbert Burtis U.)		135
134.	Last white male entry		

Female Members

1.	-		
8.	Clargy Upchurch (Calorgy U.) <i> dau. of Moses</i>		13
40.	Parthany Upchurch (Parthany Yates) (<u>Parthenia U.</u>)		673
42.	Emaly Upchurch (Emaly Council)		
<i>Twins</i> 51.	Quinnetty Upchurch (Quinnetty <u>Lasater</u>) (<u>Quinetta U.</u>) <i> dau. of Semis</i>		675
52.	Lucetty Upchurch (Lucetty Council) (Lucetty Williams) Excom FEB 1865		665
57.	Delia Beavers (Delia Upchurch)		
61.	Lurany Upchurch (Lurany Council) (Lewrany U.) <i> dau. of Semis</i>		666
80.	Mary Upchurch (Mary Foushee)		
94.	Delia G. Williams		
95.	Emaly Hudson (Emaly Upchurch) Dismissed by letter 8 JAN 1860		

Received Since Transfer List Prepared

106.	Clary Upchurch		
136.	Alvany Upchurch <i>Alvania (?)</i> By experience SEP 1862 <i> dau. of Semis</i>		
150.	Miley J. Upchurch		
161.	Last numbered female entry		
164.	Three unnumbered females present		

No coloured members listed

3. COMMENTARY ON THE MT. PISGAH CHURCH MINUTED 1814-1869.

Most of the Upchurches mentioned in the minutes, including some whose names were changed through marriage have been identified and a partial outline of the Moses U. and Nathan U. Clans is reconstructed below in order to show relationships.

	Found in	XID
	<u>Mt. Pisgah Minutes</u>	
I. Moses U., b. 1753, d. 1853	No	1
md. 1772 Mary Sims, b. 1754, d. 1847	A29, B6	2
A. Gillium U., b. 1782, d. 1854	A76	6
(Gillium U. mention in that his slave Dun joined)		
B. Ruffin U., b. 1787, d. 1866.	No	11
1. Rufus U., b. 1831, d. 1882		678
md. Emily Hudson	C95	3205
C. Calorgy U., never married.	B44, C8	13
D. Murray U., b. 1797, d. 1872	B52, C9	14
md. 1st 1820 Nancy Scott, b. 1801, d. 1864.	B115	15
1. Martha U., b. 1821	B124	21
md. 1840 Simeon Yates.	-	
2. Isham Sims U., b. 1824, d. 1916	B90, C30	25
md. 1851 Adelia Beavers.	C57	26
a. Josephine Frances U., b. 1852	Yes	39
joined by experience OCT 1865.		
3. John H. U., b. 1826, never married.	B74	27
4. Emily Catherine U., b. 1828, d. 1924	C42	28
		29
5. , b. 1830, d. 1864. He is	Yes	30
not shown on B list but joined SEP 1849		
6. Mary A. U., b. 1837, d. 1885	C80	35
md. Phillip N. Foushee.	-	36
7. Clary U., b. 1843	C106	37
md. Vernon (or F.E.) Riggsbee.	-	38
E. Si , d. 1880	B57, C12	17
md , b. 1810, d. 1847.	B122	18
1. Parthenia U., b. 1832, d. 1906	B153, C40	673
md. Lucian B. Yates, b. 1827, d. 1907.	C13	3217
2. Quinetta U., b. ca 1835	B176, C51	675
md. Joseph Bell Lasater.	<i>Sims. Lasater</i>	3308
<i>Twins</i> 3. Luceffa U., b. ca 1835 <i>ugf y</i>	7, C52	665
md. Matthew Henderson Council,	-	3313
md. J. Sam Williams	-	3314
4. Lewraney U., b. 1836, d. 1876	B190, C61	666
md. Albert C. Council.	-	9062
5. James Henderson U., b. 1837, d. 1864	B98	2039
md. Delia Williams, b. 1840.		4114
6. Winslow U., b. 1842. <i>W. H. Ford 1840</i>	C107	690
7. Alvania U., b. 1848. <i>W. H. Ford 1844-1861 m. B. A. Courtney</i>	C136	2038
md. B. R. Hargrove.	-	3309
F. Courtney U., b. ca 1794, d. before 1850	C124	1109
md. 1814 Cynthia Richardson.	-	1110
II. Nathan U. I	No	78
md. Mackey Johnson, b. -, d. 1831.	A41	79
A. Burtis U., b. 1781, d. 1845	B28	80
md. 1808 Margaret Yates, b. 1788, d. 1857.	B75	81

	Found in	
	<u>Mt. Pisgah Minutes</u>	<u>XID</u>
B. Hubbard U., b. 1800, d. 1859	No	83
md. 1822 Esther Byrd.	A42,B16	810
C. Acril U., b. 1805, d. 1860	B11	84
Acril U. was not a member but his female		
slave Nelley joined by experience on NOV 1836.		
D. Tabitha U., b. 1791.	B55	86
1. Martha Jane U., b. 1821	B135	757
md. 1855 Merrill Olive.	-	3277
E. Mackey U.	No	87
md. 9 AUG 1816 Edmond Cole.	B26	813

From the above outline it is clear that we have identified 34 Upchurch family members. It is disappointing to note that neither Moses U. nor Nathan U. I are found in the minutes but there can be little doubt that their wives Mary and Mackey were present among the originators. The minutes show that the femal members of the church substantially out numbered the male members. From the minutes we know that intemperance was considered a serious problem and it probably was from what we know of the general history of those days. No doubt the females had this problem as an incentive to cause them to support the church. Also, it can be visualized that the females looked forward to the church monthly meeting as a good opportunity to escape from the boredom on everyday life. The men no doubt took to "ardent spirits" as they were called for the same reason.

The way in which the church monitored the morals of the members makes fascinating reading. At each monthly meeting reports were received on just who had succumbed to strong drink, to lying or to sexual indiscretions. Committees were appointed to investigate and depending on the circumstances the accused was declared not to be guilty, was forgiven or was excommunicated. Sometimes the investigation extended over several months. Here are some examples of cases:

- One female accuses another of transgressing a gospel order.
- A brother accused by a sister of private trespass.
- One brother charged with threatening to kick another brother.
- Two sisters appointed to visit a sister on a charge of intemperance.
- A brother censured for willful lying.
- A sister taken notice of for talking and misconduct in many respects. She was excommunicated for circulating a falsehood.
- A sister taken notice of for the sin of violent passion and speaking great swearing words to the mortification of the whole church while in conference.
- A sister excommunicated for speaking bad of a brother.
- A sister excommunicated for contempt.
- A sister excommunicated for drinking and quarelling and for contempt of the church.
- A sister excommunicated for being exercised by a willful prejudicial spirit.
- One sister accused another of witchcraft.

One notable case involved Willie J. Fuller. He was intemperate from time to time but was repeatedly forgiven whereas others were not treated so leniently. It appears that his ability to write made him a highly valued member of the congregation. He was very active in the church and would stay away from strong drink for long periods but then fall off the wagon. Finally, he was excommunicated but then restored again. One can visualize that Willie was a likable character and able to talk his way out of scrapes. He witnessed many wills and deeds in the community and played a direct interactive role with Nathan U. I and his children.

While the church had its good points there is no doubt that it introduced much discord in the community. Surely, those who were ejected from the church had a bad feeling about their detractors. Perhaps, this explains why some family units tended to move on to greener pastures in those days. At this point in time we see little reason for being specific about which community members were given demerits. Perhaps the demerits were undeserved. All the same, the minutes do read like a modern day soap opera. You may want to check for yourself to see what role your great aunt Sally played.

The seven individuals whose names follow could not be linked to the Moses U. or Nathan U. I Clans.

	Found in <u>Mt. Pisgah Minutes</u>	<u>XID</u>
Eaton by experience NOV 1862, servant of John Upchurch	B11	
Eliza Upchurch on original 1821 list, hence joined before 1821. Dismissed by letter JAN 1840.	B63	
Elizabeth Upchurch on original 1821 list, hence joined before 1821. Dismissed by letter JAN 1840.	B73	
Emiler Upchurch.	B156	
Mary Upchurch. Admitted by experience AUG 1855.	B209	
Antilrer (Tieleen) Upchurch. Admitted by experience SEP 1855. Dismissed by letter OCT 1855.	B219	
Miley J. Upchurch.	C150	

Our comments on the above unlinked Upchurches are as follows:

John Upchurch was mostlikely John H. Upchurch, b. 1826, a son of Murray Upchurch and a gs of Moses Upchurch.	27
Eliza Upchurch and Elizabeth Upchurch may be closely related as they both requested a letter of dismissal in January 1840. One of these could be Elizabeth Goodwin, b. 1795 who md. 1811	12
Whitney Upchurch, a son of Moses Upchurch. Whether Whitney U. had a dau named Elizabeth who would have been old enough to join the church in 1821 is speculative. He could have had one as old as 9 years but young people generally did not join the church until 13-18 years of age. Another prospect is that one of these is the Elizabeth U. who md. Gilbert Upchurch in Wake Co., NC on 20 MAR 1819. This couple's identity is still uncertain.	11
Emiler Upchurch - spelling could be wrong.	
Mary Upchurch - possibly a gd of Moses Upchurch or Nathan Upchurch.	
Antilier (Tieleen) Upchurch - spelling could be wrong.	
Miley J. Upchurch - no comment.	

XID
25

The May 1861 minutes indicate that Isham Sims U. and several other male church members blocked the church door and would not let others enter. In a JUL 1861 meeting Isham and several others were excommunicated for their behavior. On 21 FEB 1984 your Editor visited Dilly (Upchurch) Kelly to ask why her gf Isham had blocked the church door. She said that the incident was known to the family and it had something to do with the coloured members of the church. Lacking specifics she directed me to the gravestone of James Beavers located one mile NE of Mt. Pisgah Baptist Church. James was one of those who blocked the door. Sure enough, the stone told the story. It indicated that James, who had died on the battlefield at Manassas in 1862, had been excommunicated because he stood up for fair treatment of the coloured members of the church. A sequel is that Isham wrote to the church from the battlefield in 1864 and expressed the need for church fellowship and asked to be forgiven and to be taken back into the church. He was accepted.

While list A has been reproduced above in its entirety lists B and C have been extracted where there was obvious or suspected connection to the Upchurch family. A closer examination of the records printed above and those not so presented will no doubt reveal members of the Upchurch family who were listed under a different name. Interested parties may examine the minutes at the Wake Forest Library or they are present in microfilm at the NC State Archives in Raleigh, NC (WL-79,A-6). Corrections or additions relative to our understanding of these valuable minutes will be appreciated.

Mt. Pisgah Baptist Church owes its beginnings in part to the Yates family who lived in Wake Co., NC about half-way between the Nathan U. I home at Green Level and the home of Moses U. about two miles west. Out of this Yates family came the famous Matthew Tyson Yates who became the first Baptist Missionary to serve in China. A small footnote in history is that Murray U. and his wife, Nancy (Scott) U. joined the Mt. Pisgah Church on 1 OCT 1836, the same date on which Matthew Tyson Yates joined. 14,15

The first reference to meetings of the Mt. Pisgah Church refer to use of "Yates Meeting House". It was referred to the Baptist Church at Yates Meeting House. A later note says "The Church set in conference at Mt. Pisgah." In AUG 1820 Bryan Harward was authorized to sell the old meeting house and to apply the proceeds to a new one. Your Editor speculates that the Yates family allowed use of land and buildings on their home property for the early years and that after about five years the church was moved to its present location.

All members of the Moses U. and Nathan U. I Clans trace a portion of their heritage back to the earliest days of the Mt. Pisgah Baptist Church in Chatham Co., NC. The minutes reveal that our ancestors played a strong role in helping to start and to maintain this church which continues in fine form even today. Of course, our family had some back-sliders in the church but no more than our fair share.

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

We cannot wait any longer to brag about our cousin Avery Council U. 930
 being the current Mayor of Raleigh, NC. He was elected in 1983. An
 article in the 25 MAR 1984 Raleigh News & Observer giving him good marks
 as Mayor prompted us not to wait longer for a tribute. The article
 relates Avery's own words as to how hard he had to work in the fields as
 he grew up in western Wake Co., NC under the watchful eye of his father,
 Auba Merrimon U. and his gf, Rufus Merrimon U. They told him "You 926,909
 gotta save a nickle, boy, or else." As a young farm boy, Avery caught
 the bus into Raleigh six times to see the movie on the life of President
 Woodrow Wilson. Perhaps this led to his becoming Mayor. Along the way
 Avery went into business in Raleigh as a young high school graduate.
 He came to own two service stations and a heating oil business. He still
 works actively in his stations and many people feel more comfortable with
 a real working Mayor. He prepared for the role as Mayor by serving three
 years on the Raleigh Planning Commission (1976-1978) and five years on
 the City Council (1979-1983). We have heard nothing but favorable comments
 about his performance as Mayor.

The Upchurch heritage of Avery may be sketched as follows:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| I. Michael U. I (original immigrant) | 146 |
| A. Richard U. I. | 149 |
| 1. James U. I. | 151 |
| a. Richard U. II. | 152 |
| i. Nathan U. I. | 78 |
| (I). Burtis U. | 80 |
| (A). Gilbert Burtis U. | XID |
| (1). William Burtis U. I. | 135 |
| (a). Rufus Merrimon U. | 93 |
| (i). Auba Merrimon U. | 909 |
| (I). Avery Council U. | 926 |
| | 930 |

Avery is an 11th generation descendant of Michael U. I. He is 146
 one of a number of western Wake County Upchurches who have come to
 success in Raleigh and Wake County. His ggf William Burtis I was 93
 a shaker and mover as was George Eugene U., Sr., a brother of Avery's 908
 gf Rufus Merrimon U. William Clinton U. I, a brother of Avery's 909,595
 gggf Gilbert Burtis U. cut a wide swath in Raleigh in the 1840-1900 135
 period as did William George U., a 1st cousin of the gggf. Your Editor 108
 is proud to claim Avery U. as a third cousin twice removed and trust
 that all members of our extended family take pride in the success of
 our hard-working relative.

A. A TRIBUTE TO THE HONORABLE AVERY COUNCIL UPCHURCH -
MAYOR OF RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA.

XID
930



AVERY COUNCIL UPCHURCH

In December 1983 Avery Upchurch was sworn in as Mayor of Raleigh, the Capital City of NC. His successful election to the Mayorship followed eight years in city government and a lifetime of struggle, growth and performance. He served on the Raleigh Planning Commission 1976-1978 and on the City Council 1979-1983.

On 27 FEB 1985 your Editor visited Mayor Upchurch in his office and had the pleasure of conferring about family history and about how a country boy feels as Mayor of a major city.

Avery is the son of Auba Merrimon Upchurch, the gs of Rufus Merrimon Upchurch, the ggs of William Burtis Upchurch I, the gggs of Gilbert Burtis Upchurch, the ggggs of Burtis Upchurch

930, 926
909, 93
135, 80

and the gggggs of Nathan Upchurch I, Head of Upchurch Clan 3. 78
 Avery Upchurch was born and raised in a farm community in western 930
 Wake Co., NC near Green Level where his ancestor Nathan Upchurch I 78
 had settled about 1802.

Avery was b. 27 DEC 1928 and grew up during the depression. 930
 Life on the farm was hard but there was productive work to do. His
 father and his grandfather were stern taskmasters and they drilled
 into Avery the importance of success and of saving money. When he
 graduated from Needham Broughton High School in Raleigh, NC
 circumstances did not offer the prospects of a college education.
 Accordingly, he set out to gain further education through experience
 and public service. Over the years he has never stopped pushing
 forward and striving for greater and greater success.

In the early years Avery started working for his father-in-law at
 Morrisette's Esso Service Station on Hillsborough Street across from
 N. C. State University. This launched him on the path to being a
 successful small businessman. Today he owns two service stations and
 a heating oil company. Along the way he has found time to enrich his
 life with formal courses at N. C. State University and he has contri-
 buted to numerous civic and public service clubs. His life-long goal
 is to contribute one-half of his time to public service.

The success of Avery U. grows out of his feeling for the common man.
 They believe he understands their problems and their viewpoints. They
 visit him as he pumps gas at his station on the corner of Glenwood Avenue
 and Oberlin Road. While I waited for my appointment with the Mayor,
 an elderly black minister dropped by to get help with a problem. I
 was ever so impressed with the helpful attitude of the Mayor's staff.
 The gentleman left the office with the conviction that he had the Mayor's
 support. Clearly Avery attracts the common man and surrounds himself
 with helpful, caring people. The result of all of this is that there
 is an excellent balance in the Capital City with respect to the interests
 of the ordinary citizen and the interests of the larger firms.

The people of North Carolina are comfortable with Avery as well
 they should be. We know not what additional opportunities he may yet
 have for service in high office. We do know that he is accumulating a
 record of performance that will serve him well whatever may come. He
 has developed a creed which is posted in his office. It reads as follows:

"To be elected is the honor,
 To serve is the opportunity,
 To have been effective is the reward."

With this philosophy is there any wonder that Avery Council Upchurch
 has come so far and developed so much potential. I am proud to count him
 my third cousin twice removed and know that all the members of our
 extended Upchurch family wish him well and will watch with interest
 his continuing achievements.

UB VOL 6, NO 2, P 53

APR 1985

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

On 25 APR 1985 I was honored to meet for the first time and to have breakfast with my third cousin Percy Bryan Upchurch in Williamston, NC where he is a retired Minister. Percy is the only surviving child of William Burtis Upchurch I, b. 22 MAR 1848 (Wake Co., NC). Percy tells marvelous stories about the Upchurch family of western Wake Co., NC.

It is with regret that we report the death of Mrs. Thomas Bagley Upchurch, nee: Mabel NMN Goodman on 28 APR 1985. Her husband was the gs of William Burtis Upchurch I. Her daughters, Margaret Lee and Ann Elizabeth have been most helpful on genealogical matters.

On 1 MAR 1985 John Lee Upchurch, Jr., and your Editor spent the day in the Moccasin Creek Area of NC. We met various relatives and generally had a great time tramping over the Upchurch setting. The people were marvelous. John is beginning to sort out the prospects for identifying specific sites owned by the various Upchurches of the late 1700's and early 1800's. We anxiously await any progress which he may report.

UB VOL 6, NO 3, P 83

OCT 1985

Around 1900 my third cousin Wright Albert Upchurch who is of the Nathan U./Burtis U. Subclan left Wake Co., NC to try his fortune in Louisiana. There he married, had three children and died at an early age. One of his sons, Wright Allen Upchurch grew up, joined the U. S. Navy and served in the Pacific. He fell in love with Hawaii and with a beautiful young maiden there. Her name was Mary Teresa Saya. In 1933 he left the Navy, married Mary and raised a family there. Until his death in 1961 he was very active as a leader in the Veterans of Foreign Wars (VFW). It was our pleasure to have lunch with his widow, Mary. She is still a very charming and lovely woman and it was a delight to get to know her. She gave us many pictures and other mementos of her husband's family and showed her pride in her late husband in many ways. Since returning to the mainland we have made contact with several relatives in this part of the family who had been lost to us.

UB VOL 7, NO 1, P 9

JAN 1986

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I).

78

Ann (Upchurch) Crowder (Nathan U.I/Burtis U. Subclan) of Raleigh, NC has become an enthusiastic supporter of the UB and wants to become an active researcher. She has agreed to take on the task of searching out the descendants of Aquilla U. and Mackey U., two daughters of Nathan U. I. About all that we know is that Aquilla U., md 2 DEC 1833 (Wake Co., NC) Nathaniel Mitchell and that Mackey U., md. 9 AUG 1816 Edmond Cole. We wish Ann every success in her quest.

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

It is with great sorrow that we report the death of Dr. Walter Daniel Martin in Mullins, SC on 12 APR 1986. He was the son of your Editor's Aunt Eleanor Marks (U.) II Martin. Dan and his brother James had operated a hospital in Mullins for many years. In phone conversations with him over the last several years I have come to learn of Dan's deep feeling for the Upchurch family. He has entrusted valuable Upchurch family keepsakes to your Editor for posterity. Dan was buried where his wife, the former Suzanne U., is buried in Oaklawn Cemetery in Jacksonville, FL. May he rest in peace.

2664

114,2664

2663

4804

We are pleased to report on the continued success of our Cousin Hamilton Davis U., Sr. He has been serving as Chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the Florida State Legislature which meets in Tallahassee. There was a very complimentary article and photograph in the Jacksonville Newspaper in August 1985. Hamilton is a conservative Democrat. He comes from a stable district which appreciates the Upchurch family name. Since he has a well established law firm and does not intend to run for higher office he is free to speak his mind. This and his full knowledge of the Constitution has earned him the respect of his fellow legislators. He is said to be a "Lawyer's lawyer". His father, Frank Drew U., Sr. served in the Florida Senate in 1943 and in the House in 1921. His grandfather, John Jones U., Sr. represented Nassau County in the House in 1887. His gf was the son of Nathaniel Smith U., your Editor's great uncle. N.S.U. left North Carolina before the Civil War and started the Florida Upchurch family which has made a significant mark on the social, commercial and political life of that state.

3629

3629

3092

980

110

It is with great pleasure that we have established contact with Mrs. Cleo M. Gill and her niece, Helen Miller, of Gainesville, FL. They are members of the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan. Cleo's grandfather and your Editor lived in the same rural community in Wake Co., NC. Cleo is the dau of Meta Eleanor (U.) Beard, the gd of John William U., Sr. and the ggd of William Clinton U. I, a prominent merchant in Raleigh, NC for over 60 years in the 1800's.

4751

78/80,4751

4746

623,595

UB VOL 7, NO 3, P 89

OCT 1986

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

It is with regret that we report the death of Frank Drew Upchurch, 3092
Sr. in St. Augustine, FL. He was 92 and had been a very active
correspondent on Upchurch genealogy. As a lawyer he gave rise to numerous
other members of the legal profession.

His niece Susan Katherine (U.) Groover and his son, Frank Drew 5683,3628
Upchurch, Jr., Chief Judge of the District Court of Appeal in Daytona
Beach, FL have written to me paying tribute to this venerable member
of our family. Frank Drew Upchurch, Sr. had served as Mayor of 3092
St. Augustine, FL, as Representative and Senator in the FL State Legis-
lature and he ran for Governor of the State of Florida in 1944. The
Florida Legislature held a moment of silence to mark his passing. From
his obituaries a number of facts have been gleaned. One is that his father
John Jones Upchurch, Sr., a very successful business man, built the 980
Upchurch Building in Jacksonville, FL following the great fire of 1901.
At that time it was Jacksonville's skyscraper and the tallest building in
Florida. These Upchurches are all descendants of your editor's great uncle
Nathaniel Smith Upchurch who went to FL in the 1850's. Sooner or later I 110
hope to meet some of these in person. They are members of the Nathan U. 78
I/Gilbert U. Subclan. 82

Our sincere apologies go to Mrs. Cleo M. Gill and her niece, 4751
Helen Miller who live in Lake Wales, FL and not in Gainesville, FL 15627
as recorded in UB, Vol. 7, No. 2, 1986. It seems that your editor
makes enough mistakes to keep him humble.

UB VOL 7, NO 4, P 133

OCT 1986

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

It is with deep regret that I report the passing of my first cousin
Mancy Clyde (Perry) Strother. She is survived by her husband, George 2691,2709
Cowan Strother. She was the dau of my Aunt Bessie Estille (U.) Perry. 112
Clyde and George were prominent figures in the community where I grew
up marked by their industry, support of the church, and compassion for
the needy.

UB VOL 9, NO 4, P 131

OCT 1988

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

From the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan we are pleased to report that Cleora Maxine (Beard) Gill and Helen Louise (Barras) Miller have been inducted into the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) and the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC). They are now working on their Mayflower status. Cleo is DAR 706421 (6 FEB 1987), and Helen is DAR 708265 (18 APR 1987). They were both inducted in the UDC under the William Anderson Sanders (No. 2474) Chapter of the Florida Division of UDC and both used the service of Jubal U. Co. E 47th Reg't North Carolina Infantry C.S.A as their family member who rendered service to the Confederacy. They were admitted to UDC on 15 FEB 1987. Congratulations Cleo and Helen! Your trailblazing work will make it easier for others to gain admission to these organizations.

78/80

4751,15627

1225

Belatedly, we report the passing of Ella Frances (Hunter) U. in the fall of 1986. She was the wife of the late Heber Glenn U. of the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan. She was a wonderful cooperator and it was my pleasure to have visited in her home near Apex, NC several years ago. We are most pleased that her daughter, Ruby Alice (U.) Council has been very active of recent in helping to round-out the outline for the Albert Doctor U. line.

3258

631

78/80

3610

591

UB VOL 11, NO 2, P 63

APR 1990

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

It is with regret that I report the passing of my Aunt, Mrs. Frank Jones Upchurch, nee: Edna Dell Woodcock on 16 MAY 1988 in Wake Co., NC. She was buried in the Inwood Baptist Church Cemetery. Our condolences go to her surviving children, Frank, Jr. of Charlotte, NC, and Lois U. Jeffreys of Raleigh, NC. Aunt Edna was the last remaining survivor of my Aunts and Uncles on the Upchurch side. From my childhood I recall her genteel and ladylike manner and her kindnesses to me. Although I did not realize it, those days in the 1930s in rural Wake County, NC, were difficult. Her steady bearing and kind words served as a model of behavior for me and others in the family. We are the better for it. Aunt Edna, may you rest in peace.

2661

752

753

Mrs. Paul Ellsworth Smart, nee: Annie Elizabeth U. of Orlando, FL is a welcome addition to our list of active correspondents. She is a gd of John William U., Sr. of the Nathan/Burtis U. Subclan. Our cousin Cleo (Beard) Gill has helped to recruit her.

4741

623,78/80

4751

UB VOL 11, NO 3, P 97

JUL 1990

CLAN 3. NATHAN UPCHURCH, I

78

Cousin Cleo Gill continues to locate details on the Nathan U., I/Burtis U. Subclan. After much searching she has learned that her Uncle Wright Elbert Upchurch was b. 29 MAY 1882 (Raleigh, NC) and that he d. 30 MAY 1912 (New Orleans, LA) and is buried in Gretna, LA. Thanks Cleo! Our AC (Almost Cousin) Jessie Ruth Norris of Raleigh, NC, also continues to help us with this Subclan. She has continued to supply bits of information on Ida and John Thomas Horton, the two step-children of William Burtis U., I. He acquired these children when at age 17 he married the widow of Dr. John T. Horton who was killed in the Civil War. What a brash young man. His energetic approach served him well as he became a very successful and prominent citizen in Western Wake Co., NC.

4751

78/80

4744

905,904

93

UB VOL 12, NO 1, PP 17 - 19

JAN 1991

CLAN 3. NATHAN UPCHURCH, I

78

Within the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan, Cousin Cleora Beard Gill has arranged to commemorate her GGUncle Jubal Upchurch. He was the youngest of the nine sons of Burtis Upchurch. Jubal U. served in Company E of the 47th Regiment of the North Carolina Infantry, C.S.A. He was wounded on July 1, 1863 at Gettysburg and not heard from again. Presumably, he died on the battlefield at Gettysburg where his unmarked remains lie under the natural vegetation. His Certificate of Recognition in the Civil War Descendants Society is dated 10 APR 1990. Thanks, Cleo!

78/80

4751

1225

80,1225

A recent genealogical convert is Mrs. Stanley Burlingame (nee: Cheryl Marie U.) of Jacksonville, FL. She is excited about her Upchurch heritage and feels the UB is most valuable. She is a descendant of the famous Baptist Minister, Rev. Carey Almon Upchurch, Sr. of the Nathan U.I/Tabitha U. Subclan.

26010

3215,78/

86

XID
78CLAN 3. NATHAN UPCHURCH I

In early 1990 the University of Arizona, College of Agriculture, Animal Sciences Department acquired a new department head by the name of Dr. Roy LaVerne Ax, Jr. 26997
Roy comes to us from the University of Wisconsin. When he and I met it was a most pleasant surprise in that I learned his mother was an Upchurch. She visited Tucson shortly thereafter but busy schedules prevented meaningful interaction and so it went until she returned to Tucson for a longer stay. Even then exchanges by phone failed to reveal how this Upchurch family, originally from Richmond, VA, linked to the main Upchurch family. Finally on 15 FEB 91 Roy's parents, M/M Roy LaVerne Ax, Sr. (Vern & Shirley) visited in 26966/26992 our home. Pleasant discussions over dessert and more serious genealogical discussions failed to establish a linkage until we took one last step of examining the Gertie/Gertrude U. biofiles in view of the fact that Shirley had an Aunt Gertrude U. who never married. When Shirley was a teenager she had traveled from Richmond, VA, to Raleigh, NC, to see her Aunt. One Gertrude after another failed to strike a cord until the last Gertrude biofile was examined. It happened that this biofile contained a picture of the Gertrude U. From across the dining room table Shirley gasped "that's my Aunt!". In a few seconds the puzzle of the linkage was solved as follows:

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-------|
| I. Nathan U., I - Head of Clan | 78 |
| A. Burtis U. | 80 |
| 1. Alfred U. | 4688 |
| a. William W. U. | 4793 |
| i. Alfred Hawkins U. | 4796 |
| (I) William Buchanan U. | 26991 |
| (A) Shirley Ann U., md. | 26992 |
| Roy LaVerne Ax, Sr. | 26996 |
| (1) Roy LaVerne Ax, Jr.(Ph.D) | 26997 |

This family is thus of the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. 78/80
Subclan. This is the first interaction we have knowingly had with a living descendant of Alfred U., who was one 4688
of the nine sons of Burtis U. However, this discovery 80
has led us to understand that UB subscribers, Stanley 26994
Hubbard U., Jr. of Houston, TX, and his daughter, Susan U. 26995
are also descendants of Alfred U. 4688

XID

Now back to Shirley's Aunt Gertrude McGee U. who lived 5362
in Raleigh, NC. It is great coincidence that my wife,
(nee: Sallaine Sledge) knew this lady as they took their
meals at the same place in Raleigh, NC, in the mid-1940s.

We welcome all descendants of Alfred U. into the fold. 4688

Also in the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan, we were 78/80
pleased to have a call on 26 AUG 1990 from Mrs. Walter 1192
Bingham Stewart of Roanoke, VA. She is (nee: Janie Veda
Sinclair) and the daughter of Lenora Vivian U. She is 1187
interested in the DAR and for that we put her in touch
with Cousin Cleo (Beard) Gill. We were also able to 4751
help her re-establish contact with her long-lost first
cousin, Emmy Lou (U.) Priest, who also lives in VA. 821
Janie has since furnished much useful information on her 1192
family.

	XID
<u>CLAN 3. NATHAN UPCHURCH I.</u>	78
Nathan U., I, had a son Nathan U., II.	78,85
Together they constitute the Nathan U., I/ Nathan U., II Subclan. We have a sketchy outline of the children and grandchildren of Nathan U., II but mostly details are lacking. The four children of Nathan U. II were:	78 /85 85 85
. Macky Louisa U., b. ca 1825, md. Kinian L. Jones - One child.	89 3076
. William D. U., b. ca 1827, md. Emily _____. - Two children.	90
. Alvin N. U., b. ca 1828, md. 8 SEP 1863 (Wake Co., NC) Mary Ann Overby - Three children.	91 3019
. Nathan U., III,CSN, b. ca 1830, md. 10 JAN 1855 (Wake Co., NC) Martha A. Pope - Six children.	92 3034
One of the children of Alvin N. U., J. Sherwood U., b. 1870, d. 1950, was a very colorful character who was active in the politics and social life of Wake Co., NC. Examples of his unique outlook on life continue to surface as in the latest issue of <u>THE STATE</u> magazine which is all about NC. We always presumed that J. Sherwood U. never married and was without issue. Then "out of the blue" came a phone call from John William Menefee, III to RPU on 2 NOV 1991. Notes of that phone conversation are as follows:	91 3025 28886
"He has never known much of his Upchurch line and recently called John Lee U., Jr. in Raleigh, NC as just a name picked out of the phone book. Lee gave him my number and he called me". His line:	
I. Nathan U., I - Head of Clan.	78
A. Nathan U., II.	85
1. Alvin N. U.	91
a. John Sherwood U., md. Mary Tudor Hardy.	3025 28882
i. Mary Claudia U., b. 16 JUL 1903, md. 3-4 times then md. John William Menefee, Jr. (I) John William Menefee,III. - An only child.	28883 28885 28886
ii. Dorothy Sherwood U. "Sherry", b. FEB 1905.	28884

We have enjoyed getting to know John William Menefee, III. He was born in Washington, DC, and at age 22 started to work in the movie production business in CA. He still works there but spends time in NY. 28886

UB, VOL 14, NO 3, PP 89, 91

JUL 1993

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH).

78

A sad story has unfolded in the Nathan U.I/Burtis U. Subclan. Since this involves living relatives of the key Upchurch participant, the story will be told here in vague terms. Yet, the entire matter is a part of the public record and has been portrayed in newspapers and books. James Bartlett U. I, a grandson of Burtis U., lived out his life in western Wake Co., NC. Around 1900 Ernest Frederick U., Sr., a son of J.B.U.I, being a recent graduate of the School of Law at Wake Forest College, moved to rural Caswell County, NC, and there established a noble record and raised a family of good standing. As will sometimes happen one desceandant, a grandson of E.F.U., Sr. departed from the straight and narrow path and as of this writing, to the best of our knowledge, resides on death row in Central Prison in Raleigh, NC, having been convicted of the murder of Lieth von Stein. When this murder took place in Washington, NC "Little Washington", the Upchurch now standing as convicted of the crime was a student at North Carolina State University. Hence, we shall refer to the individual as "Student" Upchurch. This great-grandson of E.F.U.,Sr. was in fact XID 1179. The situation is that Student Upchurch grew up in Caswell County, NC, under conditions that could have led to a brilliant career or to catastrophy. Unfortunately, the latter occurred. Student Upchurch as a high school student was recognized as a brilliant person. He was associated with some unusual and brilliant people in his high school days, one of whom was also implicated in the murder. The trial record for the murder of Lieth von Stein shows that Cris von Stein, stepson of Lieth von Stein, advanced the concept that the murder of Lieth would being wealth and happiness to Chris and his fellow students at N.C. State. The two fellow students were Neal Henderson and Student Upchurch. These three were convicted of the murder but Chris and Neal were given jail sentences due to plea bargaining arrangements, while Student Upchurch, who allegedly performed the physical act of murder, was given the death sentence. The story of this very regrettable chapter in our Upchurch history is detailed in two books, both of which are now available in paperback 78/80 648,80 719,648 719

XID

and available at bookstores. The books are BLOOD GAMES by Jerry Bledsoe, and CRUEL DOUBT By Joe McGinniss.

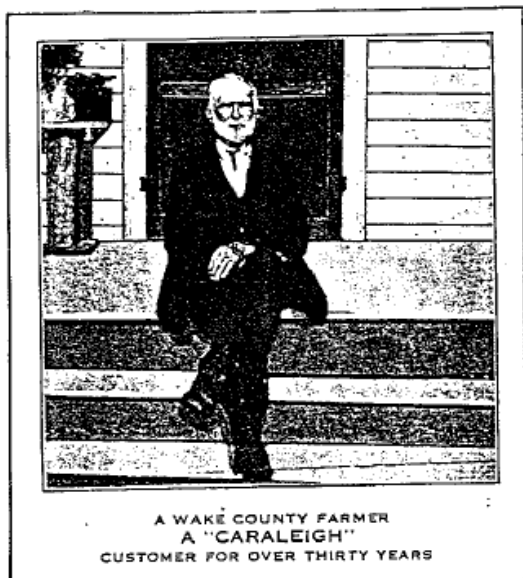
This sad story involves three young men who had exceptional opportunities to become successful citizens. There were many positive aspects of their upbringing but also a few aspects that had the capacity to cause their lives to unfold in a negative way. These "minor" doubts were reinforced by ill advised interaction with alcohol and drugs and a lifestyle that was without meaningful purpose. Their judgment was also clouded by their deep involvement in the computer game "Dungeons & Dragons". The term "minor" doubts is used because all of us can find things in our childhood and early youth that could be used as an excuse for our lives going in some unproductive direction. These three young men managed their own lives for short-term results which they considered or anticipated to be pleasurable. The end result was disastrous for them, their families and those close to them as well as to the victim and his family. We should not be overly judgmental in such cases. After all, we must reflect on the phrase - "there but for the grace of God go I". We extend our deepest sympathies to the three young men, but especially to those close to them. Perhaps there is a lesson here that might be learned by some present or future members of our extended Upchurch family, so that one or more such tragedies might be averted in the future.

We have belatedly learned that the book, CRUEL DOUBT, has been made into a 2-part TV mini-series starring Ed Asner. It was shown on TV in Tucson on August 8 and 9, 1993.

II. PHOTOGRAPH

BARTLEY JEFFERSON UPCHURCH OF THE
NATHAN U. I/GILBERT U. SUBCLAN

XID
106
78/82



A wise Farmer

Buys a real Fertilizer

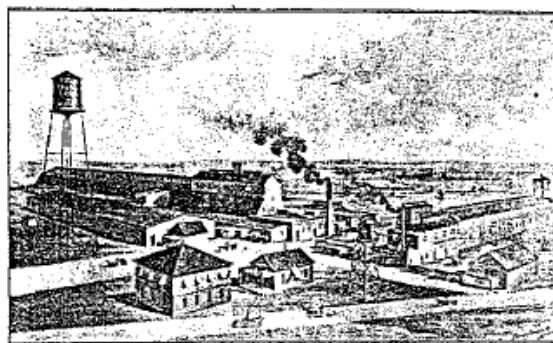


Bartley Jefferson U., 106
(b. 11 MAY 1841, d.
23 JAN 1929), was the
son of Gilbert U., the 82
father of Robert
Jefferson U. and the 117
Grandfather of Robert
Phillip U., editor of 128
the UPCHURCH BULLETIN.
Bartley was called "Jeff"
and my father was called
"Little Jeff". My grand-
father is pictured in a
one page back and front
advertizement for fertilizer
produced by the Caraleigh
Phosphate & Fertilizer Works
of Raleigh, NC. A best
guess is that this flyer

Cuts a bumper Crop

WE can ship you direct from this factory or deliver through our many local county agents.

When you want your fertilizer call for "CARALEIGH" brand. When you buy "CARALEIGH" you buy satisfaction.



THE FACTORY

CARALEIGH PHOSPHATE & FERTILIZER WORKS
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

Just the

**A
B
C** for _____
of it _____

appeared about 1910, plus or minus 10 years. On one side it portrayed Jeff in two photos and a farm worker with two bags of fertilizer or "Guano" as it was called. On the other side, a picture of the factory was portrayed along with lines showing the flyer was designed to be mailed to prospective customers. It is my impression that this flyer was quite advanced as an advertizing piece, considering the state of the advertizing industry circa 1910. Since this flyer portrayed my Grandfather, copies were maintained in his household as mementos and made available to later generations if they wished to claim a copy. This flyer evokes some treasured memories and impressions which I am pleased to relate herein.

The Caraleigh Phospate & Fertilizer Works factory was located on the east side of the Ramkat Road (now called Lake Wheeler Road)

just north of Walnut Creek. (The names Ramkat and Caraleigh are of historic importance and may be treated in the UB at a later date.) Although no documented evidence is at hand, it is my impression from family stories that the organizers of this fertilizer company included William George U.(XID 108), my Greatuncle, who was a brother of Jeff. Uncle Bill, as he was called in the family, was an outstanding businessman in Raleigh, NC., in the 1860-1890 era and we shall tell his story more completely in a future UB. I passed by the ruins of this factory thousands of times in the 1940-1970 era. In that period it lay as a wasteland with the buildings and furnaces gradually crumbling. The site of 15 acres or so would not support vegetation due to the accumulated salts from the manufacturing process. Eventually, all was cleared away and the site became a storage area. However, my earliest recollection is from the period of about 1934-1937, when I was age 6-9. My father had taken me from our 43 acre farm 3 miles south of Raleigh into the city for some kind of business. We traveled by wagon. On the return trip we stopped at the abandoned factory and I was allowed to explore the two story building which is at the bottom of the picture in the advertizement. There were still present old ledger books with elegant covers and handwritten entries. I was allowed to carry several of them home and placed them in the loft of our barn where they formed a treasure trove to be enjoyed as playthings by the owner over the next several years. The books have long since disappeared.

The worker portrayed with the two sacks of fertilizer was identified by my family as Percy Cotton. I assume he probably worked on my Grandfather's farm or possibly in the factory - or perhaps he was just a convenient "extra" for the photo session. In any case, in the 1930-1940 era I was acquainted with Percy Cotton who owned a small farm next to our farm. I often played with his children and visited in his home. I viewed him as a very successful farmer. Race relations were on a very cordial basis in that time and place. The word GUANO may be strange to some of our readers but not to others. Originally, this term designated a fertilizer consisting of bird droppings which had accumulated by the millions of tons on islands off the coast of Peru. Eventually, it became a generic term for fertilizer and that was the name used by my father and his generation. The term has since passed out of common use. It is correctly pronounced "GWA-NO" but the southern version was "GUE-AN-O".

The appearance of Jeff Upchurch in the flyer is probably explained by his being a brother and sometimes farm partner with his brother William, presumed part owner of the fertilizer factory. The farm of Jeff U. was about three miles south on the same road where this factory was located. The picture of Jeff sitting portrays him on the front steps of his home. The picture of him standing is on his farm.

Jeff U. was an enterprising soul. Having returned home from the Civil War at age 24, he and his widowed mother were destitute. Brother Bill, who had stayed in Raleigh during the war (another story to be), was already prosperous or set to become so. In due course, about 1869, Jeff and brother Bill together bought the farm where the pictures of Jeff in the flyer were taken. The family story goes that Greatuncle Bill was overextended when the depression of 1893 came and that Jeff and Bill lost their jointly held farm. The records show that Jeff then bought the property on his own and accumulated more land. He eventually left a farm to each of his eleven children. The tract he left to my father was not a very notable piece of ground and Dad sold it or traded it for a more accessible tract where, in due course, I was born.

There is much more to tell about Bartley Jefferson Upchurch for which we hope a suitable format can be found in due course.

UB VOL 15, NO 3, PP 91, 93

JUL 1994

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH, I).

78

The overall Upchurch family has played a larger role in the history of Raleigh, NC, the capital city of the Tar Heel State, than would appear from the history books. Several clans provided strong performers, but I am particularly proud of the roles the descendants of Nathan U. I, have played. The full story of William Clinton U., I, who started his merchantile career in Raleigh as early as 1835 is yet to be told. His descendants had an impact as well. They were from the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan. The Nathan U. I/Gilbert U. Subclan provided William George U., who cut a wide swath in Raleigh in the 1850-1890 era. He was my greatuncle and about him there

78

595

78/80

78/82,108

XID

is much to learn and tell. While we must still do our homework on the 1791-1951 era, as related to Upchurch influences, a more recent Upchurch performer has appeared on the scene, flourished and was recently taken from us. I refer to Avery Council Upchurch, b. 27 DEC 1928, d. 30 JUN 1994. He was elected to five consecutive two year terms as Mayor of Raleigh, NC, beginning in 1983. He declined to run for a sixth term in December 1993 and the next month was diagnosed as having cancer of the esophagus. He fought and lost a six month battle with the disease. Appreciation is expressed to a number of individuals who sent in clippings on Avery. The file is now fat with tributes to this outstanding individual. He was never viewed as being flashy or slick. He used common sense and was able to build bridges among people with different perspectives. He operated a service station in Raleigh and people often dropped by for a chat with the Mayor. An often told story is how a citizen called City Hall to complain about her garbage not being picked-up. She was referred to the Mayor and Avery dropped everything and went out to pick up her garbage himself. It seems he not only had common sense, he was a pretty fair country politician. My personal contact with Avery was two-fold. I recall him as a handsome young man who worked at Morrisettes Esso Station across from N.C. State College in the 1945-55 era. He was to claim Morrisettes daughter as his first wife. Some thirty years later on 27 FEB 1985, I visited him in his Mayor's Office to brief him on Upchurch family history. He was very gracious. My notes from that occasion include several facts and a copy of his creed posted on his wall which read as follows:

930

"To be elected is the honor
To serve is the opportunity
To have been effective is the reward".

An article and photo of Cousin Avery Council Upchurch appeared in UB, Vol. 6, No. 2, pg. 47, 1985.

Our condolences go to his family and his many friends. He was a great public servant and his service to the citizens of Raleigh, NC, will not soon be forgotten.

UB, VOL 17, NO 1, P 7

JAN 1996

Clan 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

On the February trip to Arizona, two households of the Nathan U. I clan were visited. On 6 FEB 1996 I enjoyed the hospitality of Al and Doris (U.) Holk in Sun City, AZ. Doris and I are first cousins, being grandchildren of Bartley Jefferson U. of the Nathan U. I/Gilbert U. Subclan. Doris and my late sister, Ray U. Arnold were very close. Doris and I enjoy our mutual heritage having grown up in the same community in Wake Co., NC. Al and I are both graduates of N.C. State University and share a common interest in the business world. In retirement, Doris and Al divide their time between homes in CO and AZ based on the golfing seasons. The lovely dinner Doris prepared was complemented by a special pie made from fresh lemons.

Later on 10 FEB 1996 a most pleasant visit was had in the home of Mrs. John William Upchurch, Jr. (nee: Annie Laurie Dixon). Joining us were daughter, Billie (Upchurch) Williams and friend, Peggy. Annie Laurie still operates the Upchurch Candy Company in Phoenix started by her late husband, Johnny U.. Johnny was the son of John William U., Sr. of the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan - William Clinton U. I. Line. We enjoyed looking at family photos. Annie Laurie treated us to lunch at a nice restaurant in Scottsdale, AZ. She later loaded me up with candy samples which assured I would be well received upon returning home.

UB, VOL 17, NO 3, P 107

JUL 1996

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

78

It is with regret that we report the passing of your editor's first cousin Rex Allen Upchurch. He died on 4 or 5 AUG 1996 in VA after a long illness and was buried in Inwood Baptist Church Cemetery in Wake Co., NC, where numerous members of the Nathan U. I/Gilbert U. Subclan rest. Allen was a happy person and enjoyed life and one enjoyed being with him. He is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Christopher Adam Grayson, nee: Rebecca Ruth Upchurch, and a sister, Mrs Albert John Holk, nee: Doris Ruth Upchurch.

A. A REVIEW OF THE BOOK "ABSTRACTS OF VITAL RECORDS FROM RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA NEWSPAPERS - 1830-1839" (Volume III)
(In two parts) Compiled by Lois Smathers Neal. Printed 1993.

The two parts of this Volume III of a three volume set report births, marriages and deaths which were printed in various newspapers which issued in Raleigh, NC. The abstracts were made so as to extract all useful genealogical information. The indexes provided are presumed to provide reference to every name mentioned in the abstracts. This if the name of the father of a deceased is given, then the name of the deceased and the father are found in the index.

Volume III is an extremely valuable reference book even though only two articles were found involving members of the Upchurch family. No doubt, there are other individuals of Upchurch descent based on Upchurch females yet to be discovered in the articles reported.

Of the two Upchurch articles, one provides information consistent with our existing records. The other article presents a puzzle.

Entry 6116 reports that a marriage bond was issued in Wake Co., NC on 27 NOV 1839 for the marriage of Abel Upchurch and Miss. Nancy Sorrell with Bartley Upchurch as the Bondsman. The abstract shows that this marriage took place in Wake Co., NC on 1 DEC 1839.

Our previous records show this couple as a part of the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan (XID 78/80) as follows:

	XID
I. Nathan U. I - Head of Clan	70
A. Burtis U.	80
1. Abel U., b. about 1808, md.	691
1 DEC 1839 (Wake Co., NC)	
Nancy Sorrell	3078

The Bondsman, Bartley U., is known to us as Bartlett U. (XID 588), brother of the groom. The married couple had only one child so far as we know - Adaline U. (XID 3079), b. about 1844. She md. Joseph C. Mainard (XID 8142) and they had four children. More details on this family are desired.

Entry 6117 reports that on 19 MAY 1833 Mrs. Agatha Upchurch, wife of Nathan Upchurch, died of cancer in Wake Co., NC in the 69th year of her age (hence she was born about 1764).

This report is a complete puzzle to us and we hope someone will come forward with some answers.

The only known Nathan U. to have been of the right age to have had a wife born in 1764 was Nathan U. I (XID 78) - Head of Upchurch Clan No. 3. He was born about 1759. He did not die until 1835 and at that time was living in Wake Co., NC and based on his WILL we presume his wife had predeceased him. So far all of this fits for Agatha to have been his wife. The problem is that we already have a wife for Nathan U. I (XID 78) and her name has been thought to be nee: Mackey Johnson (XID79). It is thought that Mackey died in 1831. It is therefore possible that Mackey died in 1831 and that in due course Nathan U. I md. Agatha and that shortly thereafter in 1833 she died. At this stage there is nothing but speculation and the outline of the possibility that this sequence could have taken place.

Nathan U. I (XID 78) did have a son Nathan U. II (XID 85) but by all indication this son was too young to have been married to Agatha. In any case, Nathan U. II (XID 85) and his wife (believed to be Martha ____) were having children from 1825 to 1830 at which time Agatha would have been 61-66 years of age and beyond her child bearing years.

There is one other Agathy, wife of an Upchurch male, that appears in our records. In a WILL written about 1794 in Franklin Co., NC, one John Butler names several children, including two daughters who married Upchurch males. One of these is Elizabeth Thaney (Butler) U. (XID 994), born about 1770, who is known to have married James U. VII (XID 67) - Head of the Richard U. III/James U. VII Subclan (XID 63/67). The other daughter was identified in the WILL as Agathy U. (more completely identified as Agathy (Butler) U. Given the date of the WILL (presumably indicating John Butler to be of advanced age) and the known approximate birth date of Elizabeth Thaney Butler (namely about 1770) we can readily speculate that the daughter Agathy mentioned in the WILL could possibly have been born in 1764 and thus could have been one and the same as the Agatha who died in 1833.

Given the known ages and geographical distribution of the Upchurch males in the 1750-1800 era, it is almost a certainty that the Agatha/Agathy female(s) mentioned above would have married to a son or a grandson of Richard U. II (XID 152) who settled in the Moccasin Creek area of Franklin Co., NC in 1755. Yet, a stepwise examination of the records seems to eliminate all of the sons and grandsons because of age or other known marriages.

The prospects which appear dimly to our imagination are as follows:

1. Nathan U. I did not marry a Mackey Johnson but instead married an Agatha(Agathy) Butler who was born about 1764 and died in 1833.

2. The 1833 newspaper article erred in reporting that the late Agathy U. had been married to Nathan U. I and she was actually married to an Upchurch male of a different name.
3. Nathan U. I was married to Mackey Johnson from about 1779 until about 1831 and then to Agatha (Butler ?) from about 1832 until her death in 1833.
4. There was another Nathan U who would have been old enough to have married an Agathy Butler by 1794 and to have outlived her passing in 1833.

Perhaps there are other convoluted prospects but the four given illustrate that help is very much needed to sort out this puzzle.

Although the evidence that Mackey Johnson was the wife of Nathan U. I is frail in nature, we would need some reasonable basis for casting her aside. The DAR records show that Nathan U. I was married to a Mackey _____ but no basis for this is given. The book "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina", Volume II, compiled by Marilu Burch Smallwood and published in 1969 is more explicit. On page 356 for Nathan U. I it reports: "Revolutionary Soldier Nathan Upchurch born in VA in 1759...died 1835 in Wake County (NC), and married in 1780 Miss Mackey, who died in 1831." It appears that this information came originally from Mrs. J.C.L. Harris, Sr., nee: Florence Caroline U. (1850-1940)(XID 621), a great granddaughter of Nathan U. I. West in her book UPCHURCH FAMILY on page 79 reports "Apparently Mackey (Johnson) Upchurch, wife of Nathan had died before 1835 as she was not mentioned in his Will." West also states that Nathan served in the Revolution in 1780 and "He married Mackey Johnson during this same year." She does not state the source of this information. She does report that Nathan U. I purchased 150 acres of land on the waters of Moccasin Creek in Wake Co., NC from Julius Johnson (Wake Co., NC Deed Book H/84 recorded March Term of Court 1787). From this citation we have long hypothesized that Mackey Johnson was the daughter of Julius Johnson. The prospects that Nathan U. I married a Miss Mackey are enhanced by the fact that this couple named a daughter Mackey U. and a granddaughter was also named Mackey.

For the moment, this matter rests.

CLAN 3. (Nathan Upchurch I)

78

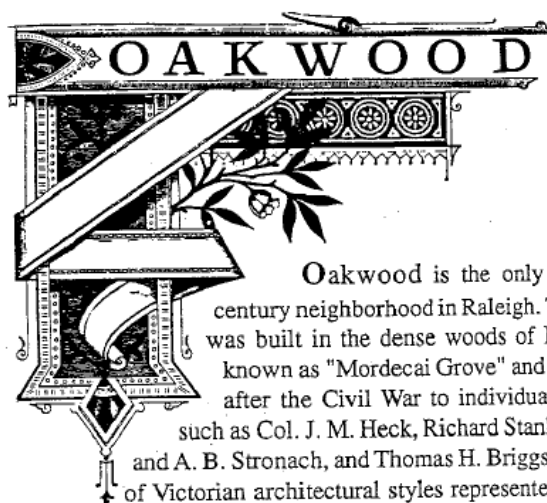
The area surrounding the Governor's Mansion in Raleigh, NC, embodies much Upchurch history and many Upchurch memories. The history includes reference to a "John Upchurch House" which will now be addressed definitively. The memories include those of your editor who in the late 1940's courted and married a young lady who resided just a few blocks from the Mansion. Our economical courting included many evening strolls through the historic area. But - back to the "house".

The "John Upchurch House" was first called to your editor's attention by John Lee U., Jr., cooperator extraordinary. Lee worked for Carolina Power & Light Co. in Raleigh, NC. At one point he took long walks for his health at noon and his route took him through the historic district where he often passed and came to know there was such a thing as an historic John Upchurch House. However, neither Lee nor your editor could determine who the John Upchurch was. Now the full story can be told.

721

Let us now "fast forward" to a letter dated 31 DEC 1994 from Cousin Truex Newman U. to your editor. Included in this letter was a lovely pamphlet entitled "A Walking Tour of Historic Oakwood" issued by The Society for the Preservation of Historic Oakwood, Raleigh, NC. The pamphlet includes a general description of the area, plus a description of individual properties, including the aforementioned "John Upchurch House". The general description is excellent and the first paragraph which sets the tone reads as follows:

33210



Oakwood is the only intact nineteenth century neighborhood in Raleigh. The neighborhood was built in the dense woods of Northeast Raleigh known as "Mordecai Grove" and sold off in parcels after the Civil War to individuals and developers such as Col. J. M. Heck, Richard Stanhope Pullen, W. C. and A. B. Stronach, and Thomas H. Briggs. The great variety of Victorian architectural styles represented in the neighborhood reflects the middle-class tastes of the business and political leaders of Raleigh for whom they were built, as well as the skill of local architects and builders.

XID

Our conviction of this relationship arises partly on a basis of elimination in that there was no other known John U. on the scene at the time that would be a candidate to own the house. More specifically, reference is made to Item 12 in the Biofile for John William U., Sr., in which notes of a 25 FEB 1980 phone call to Marie Thayer (U.)(McKelvey) Weaver from your editor was recorded. Marie was a daughter of John William U., Sr.. The notes read in part:

623

1096

1096,623

"John William U., Sr. had a sister Virginia Groves U. who attended the Thomasville Female Academy (near Lexington, NC). John came for a visit and there met Eldora Kendall Wright whom he md. when she was 19. Eldora owned the beautiful Frank Stronach home on North Bloodworth St. in Raleigh, NC (John & Eldora are there in 1880 census - RPU). John & Eldora farmed at Thomasville but after Eldora's father died they moved back to Raleigh (to Stronach home) and then on to the Inwood Community. This was a rural community in Wake Co., NC where John bought 100 acres of land from Bartley Jefferson U. because he wanted his boys to be raised in the country".

106

This independent recall of a daughter of John William U., Sr. seems to fix with a high degree of certainty that her father and the John U. of the historic house are one and the same. However, based on Marie's statement, the house at 414 Bloodworth Street must have been built for Stronach and subsequently purchased by the parents of Eldora Kendall Wright for Eldora and her husband John to use. Perhaps a more thorough search of property records in Wake Co., NC, will enlighten us further about our Upchurch heritage in Historic Oakwood in Raleigh, NC. In the meantime, it is gratifying to know that the interest and participation of several members of our extended Upchurch family, collectively, provided a basis for us to clarify one more role for the Upchurch family in the history of the Capital City of NC.

800

XID

Individual properties are listed on ten streets, including eleven locations on North Bloodworth Street. On this street one finds at 414 the "John Upchurch House" which the pamphlet describes as follows:

"414 UPCHURCH-STRONACH HOUSE, c. 1875

Built for John Upchurch and enlarged with Queen Anne characteristics for Frank Stronach after 1886. Stronach operated a livery stable, hence the name "Horsenose Villa." The colored rosette windows are particularly beautiful."

In the summer of 1996 your editor returned to the files one more time in an attempt to learn how the John U. of the historic home fits into the overall Upchurch family. We are now convinced that this John U. was in fact John William U., Sr. with the following ancestry:

623

- I. Nathan U. I - Head of Clan 78
 - A. Burtis U. 80
 - 1. William Clinton U. I. 595
 - a. John William U. Sr. 623

XID

Our conviction of this relationship arises partly on a basis of elimination in that there was no other known John U. on the scene at the time that would be a candidate to own the house. More specifically, reference is made to Item 12 in the Biofile for John William U.,Sr., in which notes of a 25 FEB 1980 phone call to Marie Thayer (U.)(McKelvey) Weaver from your editor was recorded. Marie was a daughter of John William U.,Sr.. The notes read in part:

623

1096

1096,623

“John William U.,Sr. had a sister Virginia Groves U. who attended the Thomasville Female Academy (near Lexington, NC). John came for a visit and there met Eldora Kendall Wright whom he md. when she was 19. Eldora owned the beautiful Frank Stronach home on North Bloodworth St. in Raleigh, NC (John & Eldora are there in 1880 census - RPU). John & Eldora farmed at Thomasville but after Eldora’s father died they moved back to Raleigh (to Stronach home) and then on to the Inwood Community. This was a rural community in Wake Co., NC where John bought 100 acres of land from Bartley Jefferson U. because he wanted his boys to be raised in the country”.

106

This independent recall of a daughter of John William U.,Sr. seems to fix with a high degree of certainty that her father and the John U. of the historic house are one and the same. However, based on Marie’s statement, the house at 414 Bloodworth Street must have been built for Stronach and subsequently purchased by the parents of Eldora Kendall Wright for Eldora and her husband John to use. Perhaps a more thorough search of property records in Wake Co., NC, will enlighten us further about our Upchurch heritage in Historic Oakwood in Raleigh, NC. In the meantime, it is gratifying to know that the interest and participation of several members of our extended Upchurch family, collectively, provided a basis for us to clarify one more role for the Upchurch family in the history of the Capital City of NC.

800

THE UPCHURCH-MORING CONNECTION
IN CENTRAL NORTH CAROLINA

The Family of Franklin O'Kelly
Moring, Sr. and his wife, nee;
Pattie Aline Upchurch I

XID

802

626



A	C	E	G	I	K
B	D	F	H	J	L

Pictured above are Mr. And Mrs. Franklin O'Kelly Moring, Sr., and their five daughters and their husbands. The individuals are identified as follows:

	XID
Photograph Identification:	
A & B - Franklin O'Kelly Moring, Sr. "Frank"	802
and wife, nee: Pattie Aline U. I "Pattie"	626
C & D - Charles Burgess Williams "C.B."	3218
and wife, nee: Maggie Williams Moring "Maggie"	735
E & F - Ross Bergnan MacKimmon "Ross"	27625
and wife, nee: Daisy Estille Moring "Daisy"	736
G & H - William Dunn Briggs "Will"	27626
and wife, nee: Helen Leckie Moring "Helen"	737
I & J - Horace V. Daniel "Horace"	27624
and wife, nee: Minnie Florine Moring "Minnie"	739
K & L - Robert Shackelford Page "Bob"	27627
and wife, nee: Pattie Aline Moring "Pattie"	740

Most present day individuals interested in their heritage will find that the history books have overlooked what we would consider to be important contributions from our ancestors and relatives. While the historians did not set out to "do us in", the Upchurch family can rightfully feel that the full story of their contributions has not been told. In examining the Upchurch-Moring connection we have the opportunity to partially set matters straight for some of the history bearing upon central NC and especially as regards Wake County and the capital city of Raleigh. The photograph of Pattie Aline (Upchurch) Moring and her family serves as a good reference point for the undertaking. 626

Our story starts with William Clinton U. I who was born 14 FEB 1813 in Western Wake Co., NC, near Green Level. He was one of nine sons of Burtis U. and a grandson of Nathan U. I, Revolutionary War Soldier and Head of Upchurch Clan No. 3. As soon as W.C.U.I reached adulthood in the 1830s he cast his lot with the City of Raleigh, NC, which, while the Capital of the State, was at the time in fact a mere village. There he became a prominent merchant, raised a family and lived out his days. Many of his descendants made important contributions to the life of the community. W.C.U. I in December of 1840 in Raleigh married Adeline Susan Royster whose family was influential in the area. Here are some comments about some of their children: 595 80 78 595 595 792

- Daughter, Roxanna Margaret U. married William Henry Dodd, the Mayor of Raleigh. It was for him that the famous presently maintained Dodd-Hinsdale house on Hillsboro Street in Raleigh, NC was constructed. This couple was also influential in religious circles. 619,793

- XID**
- Daughter, Eleanor Marks U. married her 1st Cousin once removed William George U., son of Gilbert U. and gs of Nathan U. I. 617
 This couple, Aunt "Mox" and Uncle "Bill" (He was your editor's great Uncle), cut a wide swath in Raleigh in business and social circles. 108,82,78
 Uncle Bill had close business ties to the most influential people. 108
 of the day and was personal secretary to newspaper owner, W. H. Holden who was later to become reconstruction Governor of NC.
 - Son, Charles D. U. was Clerk of Superior Court. 596
 - Daughter, Florence Caroline U. married John Ceburn Logan Harris, Sr. 621,797
 a prominent lawyer and judge on the local scene. The children and grandchildren of this couple have gone on to great accomplishments.
 - Son, John William U., Sr. married Eldora Kendall Wright, the daughter of a prominent educator. They had ten children who have given good account of themselves. While some of the children of W.C.U. I may have had a serious attitude, it seems well established that Cousin John was inclined to "enjoy" life. 623,800
595

While other children of W.C.U I, perhaps deserve more comment we turn now to daughter Pattie Aline U. I and the Moring family into which she married on 10 OCT 1878 in Raleigh, NC. Her husband Franklin O'Kelly Moring, Sr., born 1 DEC 1845 (Chatham Co., NC), was the son of Alfred Moring, who md 18 FEB 1835, Elizabeth M. O'Kelly, at the residence of her father, Franklin O'Kelly in Chatham Co., NC. 595
626
802

The Moring and O'Kelly families were prominent. As an example the accomplishments of John Madison Moring, a brother of Franklin O'Kelly Moring, Sr., may be cited. John M. Moring was born and raised in the Williams Community of Chatham Co., NC. He was a leading lawyer, a Confederate Veteran and was exceptionally popular as a trial lawyer in Chatham County. He served in the State Legislature for several terms in the 1880s and was House Speaker in 1879.

The story of Frank and Pattie Aline (U.) Moring is best told by a document prepared by Mrs Henry Howard Strickland, Sr. (nee: Margaret Moring Briggs), a gd of the couple.

"MORING - UPCHURCH

Frank O'Kelly Moring was born in Moringsville, a community named in honor of his family, prominent planters and merchants in that vicinity. He was 802

XID

educated in private preparatory schools but the outbreak of the Civil War interrupted his studies. In 1865, then a boy of eighteen, he went into the Confederate Army as a private in Company I, of the Sixth North Carolina Infantry. From that time until the close of the hostilities, he bore arms in defense of the South and did well every duty to which he was called.

Following the war he took up farming, but later decided to go to Raleigh where he engaged in the wholesale grocery business, establishing the firm of Poole and Moring. In 1891 he entered the cotton milling industry, helping establish Caraleigh Cotton Mills. In addition to serving as the secretary and treasurer of this, he was also a director of both the Caraleigh Phosphate and Fertilizer Company and the Raleigh Banking and Trust Company.

At one time he served as an alderman of Raleigh and was a deacon in the Christian Church of which his maternal great grandfather, the Rev. James O'Kelly, was the founder. In 1904 he was appointed by Governor Charles B. Aycock to represent the State of N. C. at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition to be held in St. Louis, beginning April 30, 1904.

Pattie Aline Upchurch became the bride of Frank Moring just prior to her seventeenth birthday while he was nearly thirty-three. She was a beautiful young girl, and perhaps because of the difference in their ages, she was waited upon and treated as a queen all of her life. Nothing pleased her more than to be told she was more beautiful than any of her five daughters. Pattie was a loving and faithful wife and a devoted mother to her children. The greatest tragedy in her life was the death of her only son* at age four when he became ill with diphtheria. But she was a strong lady and lived to enjoy the marriage of each of her five daughters (all in the proper order) as well as enjoy her ten grandchildren.

The home of Pattie and Frank Moring was located at 127 N. Blount Street across from the old Meredith College and diagonally across the street from the Governor's Mansion. After Frank's death in 1920, Pattie sold her home and went to live her remaining years with her daughter, Mrs. C. B. Williams at 1405 Hillsboro Street."

*[Franklin O'Kelly Moring, Jr.] 738

Now we come to more specific comments on the individuals shown in the picture. Franklin O'Kelly Moring, Sr. was closely associated in several business ventures with his aforementioned brother-in-law, William George U. Your editor was fortunate to have a visit on 20 NOV 1978 with Mrs. Thomas Needham Parks, Sr., nee: Frances Moring Williams, in her home at 1405 Hillsboro Street in Raleigh, NC. Frances is the daughter of Mrs. C. B. Williams (nee: Maggie Williams Moring), and the gd of Frank and Pattie Aline (U.) Moring.

802

108

3219

3219,735

802,626

XID

The 1405 Hillsboro Street house is the one built in 1909 by her parents and in which she was raised. It is the house to which her GM, Pattie Aline, moved in her later years to live with her daughter Maggie. In the home in 1978 one still saw a distinctive painting of Frank and Pattie Aline. Frances remembered her GF, Frank, well. He was Sec.-Treas. Of the Caraleigh Cotton Mills and worked there full time. She remembers his office. He had a serious asthma problem. Frank was young and did not have to go to the Civil War. He ran away and enlisted anyway. He was captured and spent most of his time in prison. Frances says she was born at her GM Pattie Aline's house at 127 N. Blount Street. Pattie Aline had an active interest in the Daughters of the American Revolution and was a DAR member.

Charles Burgess Williams "C.B", who md. Maggie Williams Moring, was in professional agricultural work. He was Head of the Department of Agronomy at N. C. State College (now University) in the 1930s and the new building constructed after WWII to house this large department was named Williams Hall in his honor. He was valedictorian and member of the 1893 graduating class at N. C. State, the first class to graduate. He was also Captain of the football team.

Daisy Estille Moring md. Ross Bergnan MacKinnon and they lived in Canada. Their son, Angus MacKinnon, was a Captain in the Canadian Tank Corp in WWII and was killed in the Battle of the Bulge.

Helen Leckie Moring married William Dunn Briggs and they were very active in the social and business life of Wake Co., NC. He belonged to many organizations. He was President of the Raleigh Cotton Mills where his father-in-law has been an officer.

Minnie Florine Moring married Horace V. Daniel. Details are lacking.

Pattie Aline Moring md. Robert Shackelford Page. Details are lacking.

As a footnote to history, two of the above daughters, Minnie and Pattie are used to illustrate a scene in the book RALEIGH CITY OF OAKS 1982 By James Vickers. On page 70 they appear in a street scene in front of the Governor's Mansion about 1900.

The above represents only a portion of the information now in hand about the Upchurch-Moring connection. No doubt many significant facts remain to be uncovered. From what is presented here and in other issues of the UB we can take some pride in the significant role the Upchurch family has played for over 200 years on the Wake Co., NC scene.

XID

We are grateful to all who have come forward with information about the Upchurch-Moring connection. Special thanks go to Mrs. H. H. Strickland, Sr., nee: Margaret Moring Briggs, who in a 20 APR 1991 letter to your editor provided the picture shown and much other information. The picture itself is a magnificent genealogical item and portrays an outstanding and attractive family.

27629

II. PHOTOGRAPH

	XID
Some Of The Ladies Of The William Clinton Upchurch, I	595
Dynasty Beginning In The Antebellum Era Of Raleigh,	
North Carolina. (Nathan U.,I/Burtis U. Subclan).	78/80
Nathan U., I, Head of Upchurch Clan 3, moved from Franklin County, NC	78
to Green Level in western Wake County, NC about 1802. There his son Burtis U.	80
married in 1808 Margaret Yates, daughter of a prominent local family. This couple	81
had nine boys, one of whom was William Clinton U., I, b. 14 FEB 1813. Some of	595
the boys remained in rural western Wake Co., NC, but two or more cast their	
fortunes with the nearby village of Raleigh, which had been laid out as the	
Capitol City in 1792. William Clinton U.,I arrived in the emerging city as early	595
as 1835 and over time established himself as a successful merchant and pillar	
of the community. In 1840 he married in Raleigh, Adeline Susan Royster,	792
daughter of David L and Susan (Sims) Royster, Jr. The Royster family was	
influential in the social and economic circles of Raleigh, NC. Among the children	
of William Clinton U., I and Adeline Susan Royster was Eleanor Marks U., I, 595,792,617	
b. 28 NOV 1844. In due course on 24 DEC 1863, Eleanor married	617
William George U "Bill", of the Nathan U.,I/Gilbert U. Subclan.	108,78/82
[William George U. cut a wide swath in Raleigh, NC but that story is	108
to be told at another time]. Eleanor and William had a daughter,	617,108
Minnie Florine U., b. 12 OCT 1867.	1006

Each of these sets of individuals provides a basis for interesting stories about the Upchurch family. Our opportunity here is to present photos of ladies representing three of the generations involved. These ladies, who have been referred to above are shown in photographs which follow. They are:

Photograph A: Adeline Susan (Royster) Upchurch	792
holding daughter, Eleanor Marks U.,I.	617
Photograph B: Eleanor Marks U.,I.	617
Photograph C: Eleanor Marks U.,I	617
holding daughter,, Minnie Florine U.	1006

These photos have been preserved and supplied to us by Frances (Norris)	2858
Register, a granddaughter of Minnie Florine (U.) Norris. We are all indebted to	1006
Cousin Frances for her cooperation.	2858



Photograph A: Adeline Susan (Royster) Upchurch (XID 792) holding daughter, Eleanor Marks U., I (XID 617).



Photograph B: Eleanor Marks, I (XID 617)



**Photograph C: Eleanor Marks U.,I (XID 617)
holding daughter, Minnie Florine U. (XID 1006)**

XID

When William Clinton U., I arrived in the tiny village of Raleigh, NC, circa 1835, he was undoubtedly a poor young man barely 20 years of age. He had no way to go but up. He would work hard to establish his reputation and success as a grocery merchant over the next several decades. His marriage into the Royster family, no doubt, helped him in numerous ways. The Royster family was very active in Raleigh in the 1800s. As an illustration, Elizabeth Reid Murray in her definitive book WAKE- CAPITAL OF NORTH CAROLINA cites members of the Royster family no less than 25 times.

595

From the picture of Adeline Susan (Royster) U. we take her to be a resolute person. The children she and husband, William Clinton U., I, produced went on to play their unique roles in Wake Co., NC and in some cases in distant states. The picture of their daughter, Eleanor Marks U., I, shows her to be a stylishly dressed, adorned and coiffured lady. In the picture she appears to be wearing a wedding ring and we can believe she is pictured here as a young married woman in full flower. There is a strong element of loveliness here and William George U. was, no doubt, captured by his beautiful bride. They seemed to be not only soul mates, but business mates as well, since her name appears with his in a wide variety of business transactions. Over time, substantial wealth came to this couple. It would be our judgment that the jewelry she was wearing when the photograph was taken was reflective of the well-to-do status of the couple in the 1870s and 1880s. The third picture shows Eleanor Marks U., I holding her daughter, Minnie Florine U., who was born in 1867. Minnie went on to marry a local swain, Samuel Basil Norris. In the early 1900s we find Minnie and Samuel in Jacksonville, FL. They had been persuaded to work in the growing empire of John Jones U., Sr., a first cousin of Minnie. There is much more to the NC/FL Upchurch connection to which we shall return from time to time.

792

595

617

108

617,1006

1006

2856

We can estimate the years in which the three photographs were taken. Photograph A of Adeline Susan Royster and her daughter, Eleanor, must have been taken about 1847, as the daughter was born in 1844 and appears to about three year old, more or less. Photograph C of Eleanor Marks U. I, and her daughter Minnie must have been taken about 1869, as the daughter was born in 1867 and appears to be about two years old, more or less. Eleanor, herself, would have been about 25 years old as Photograph C was taken. Photograph B of Eleanor Marks U. I is most likely out of order from an age standpoint as presented here. In Photograph B Eleanor appears somewhat more mature than in Photograph C. It appears Photograph B could be a photo or possibly a painting or possibly a paint enhanced photo. In all of these photos Eleanor is seen with her hair parted in the middle as is her mother.

792,617

617

1006

617

617

617

617

617

617

On a personal note, your editor feels a connection to these ladies and especially to Eleanor Marks U., I. I never knew her, as she died in 1927, the year before I was born and she had lived the previous twenty years in FL with her daughter, Belle. Eleanor was returned to NC to be buried in Oakwood Cemetery

XID

in Raleigh, NC. An older first cousin of mine, Lena (Perry) Holt "Sister" has told me of her experience in attending the funeral. A stronger impression was gained from my Upchurch Aunts and Uncles who in the 1930s would talk glowingly of their Aunt "Mox" as they called Eleanor Marks U., I. I suppose "Mox" was how the word "Marks" sounds as it rolls off a southern tongue from the olden days.

617

It is our intent to publish a detailed report on the life of William George U., 108
the husband of Eleanor Marks U., I in due course. Two grandchildren of this couple 617
are helping to assemble facts. They are Frances (Norris) Register and 2858
Margaret Louise (Harris) Harris. 3463

Commentary on this presentation and inputs to improve our understanding
and documentation of the Nathan U., I clan will be welcomed.

**A. THE DYAL - UPCHURCH BUILDING of Jacksonville, FL - How It And The
The Upchurch Family Claim A Slice Of Florida History.**

1. Background.

Sometime in the 1980s word began to accumulate in the working files of the UPCHURCH BULLETIN about the existence of an "Upchurch Building" in Jacksonville, FL. In due course it became clear that the structure was originally known as the DYAL-UPCHURCH BUILDING and that it continues with this name to the present. To one interested in Upchurch family history the mere existence of such a building begs for more definition. What is this building all about? When was it constructed and by whom? What is its status today? And, importantly, how is the Upchurch family connected to this building?

The Upchurch family is fortunate that the DYAL-UPCHURCH BUILDING is of historic and architectural significance. Today it stands on the National Register of Historic Places which has caused the accumulation of much information about the history of the structure. Being on the Register also gives some indication that the structure will be preserved for posterity - and thus as testimony to the role that the Upchurch Family played in Northeast Florida. While the story of the DYAL-UPCHURCH BUILDING from the time of its design in 1901 to the early 1990s is well recorded, the nature of the occupancy in the last five years or so needs documentation. We need to know if the 1981 restoration of the building has led to present day sustainability. As noted elsewhere in this issue the ground floor of the building in December of 1998 housed KLUTHO'S Restaurant, so named after the architect of the building. Whether true or not, we have been told that the building was the tallest in FL as of 1902.

While the architectural history and significance of the DYAL-UPCHURCH BUILDING are well chronicled, these records give short shift to the Upchurch family itself. Even so, it has been possible to establish that this building links to the Nathan Upchurch I/Gilbert Upchurch Subclan (XID 78/82) and to the Nathaniel Smith U. (XID 110) line in this subclan. Nathaniel Smith U. (XID 110), a Great Uncle of the writer, was born AUG 1824 in Wake Co., NC to Gilbert U. (XID 82) and Lucretia (Mills) U. (XID 2852). As a young man he made his way to the GA/FL border and there in 1858 md Sarah Ann Elizabeth Parker. There he and/or his son John Jones U., Sr. (XID 980) became involved in the lumber business. One senses that they bought large tracts of land in southeast GA and northeast FL for its timber but held on to the land which became very valuable. In any case, this situation established what remains to this day an impressively successful branch of the Upchurch family. Their Upchurch relatives in Wake Co., NC to this day refer to them as the Florida Upchurches. From about 1850 to 1880 the relationship between the Wake County, NC Upchurches and their Florida kin seemed to be quiescent. However, sometime shortly after 1880 the FL/NC Upchurch interface picked up a considerable pace. There were significant intermarriages between the two groups, and there was considerable visiting back and forth. The growing Upchurch financial empire in

FL led to significant employment opportunities for the NC group. Along the way the FL Upchurch group came to be involved heavily in the economic, social and political life of the state, a situation which continues to this date.

The linkage of the Upchurch family to the DYAL-UPCHURCH BUILDING was related to the business interests of the Nathaniel Smith U. Line in the Nathan U. I/Gilbert U. Subclan. At the time the building was conceived/designed in 1901 it is most reasonable to presume that the moving force behind the Upchurch family business in the FL/GA area was John Jones U., Sr. and that it was he and business partner DYAL who were the co-owners/developers of the building. The two partners, no doubt, wished to honor their family names by affixing them to the building and this honorific arrangement persists to this day.

While we have much more to learn about specific activities of Upchurch family members in relation to the DYAL-UPCHURCH BUILDING the above sketch provides a framework within which that information can unfold. Hopefully, many more of these details will come to light. Aside from the building, we are in possession of a large body of information about the Florida Upchurches covering 150 years of family history. Some of this information has appeared in previous issues of the UB and future issues will add to this story.

Having set the table for a more complete treatment of the DYAL-UPCHURCH BUILDING, it is most workable to concentrate for the remainder of this article on the historic aspects of the building, with the Upchurch family aspects held to a minimum.

2. The DYAL-UPCHURCH BUILDING In Bold Relief. (Henceforth called the "D-U BLD").

a. Sponsorship.

The D-U BLD was designed as an office building for the Dyal-Upchurch Lumber and Investment Firm that moved from Moniac, GA to Jacksonville, FL. The company purchased the site in July 1901 and the structure was occupied in MAY 1902. In 1903 the Jacksonville City Directory listed two Upchurches with offices in the D-U BLD.

Noble A. U, Physician (He was a brother of John Jones U., Sr.)
Delmer Demond U., (XID 1008) Bookkeeper, National Bank of the State of Florida. (He was a 1st cousin and a brother-in-law of John Jones U., Sr., whom J.J.U., Sr. had brought down from the NC scene to help with the banking operation. Later in 1924 and 1942 we find Delmer as a VP of Atlantic National Bank of Jacksonville. After many years in Jacksonville, FL, Delmer elected to live his last days in Raleigh, NC. He and his wife are buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, NC).

b. Architecture and Construction.

The placement of D-U BLD on the National Historic Register and its subsequent restoration led to detailed documentation of the building and its Architect. The following is a substantial reproduction of the "Statement of Significance" for this building as created/maintained by the Florida State Division of Archives in Tallahassee, FL.

"The Dyal-Upchurch Building is significant as the first building in Florida to be designed by Henry John Klutho of the New York architectural firm of Goluke and Klutho. It is also one of the first structures constructed in Jacksonville after the fire of 3 May 1901 which devastated much of the city's downtown. The six-story, Beaux Arts style building is considered to be the city's first "skyscraper" and holds the distinction of being the first building in the city to be constructed on wood pilings. (Technically it was not a "skyscraper" since the weight was borne by the outside walls rather than by a steel framework. - Ed).

Although not stylistically unique, the rusticated window treatment, arcaded entrance bay and use of classically detailed entablature and belt courses clearly place the Dyal-Upchurch Building in the Beaux-Arts tradition. It was not until the latter part of the decade that Klutho began to deviate from the classical Beaux Arts designs which dominated his early work in Jacksonville. Klutho arrived in Jacksonville one month after reading of the devastating fire which consumed most of the city's downtown. He established his own architectural firm and between 1901 and 1910 Klutho was awarded most of the major commercial and municipal commissions in the city's downtown area. These included the 1902 Jacksonville City Hall, the Duval County Courthouse and the 1903 Board of Trade Building. His influence on the city's rebuilding, which resulted in the newest downtown of any city in the country by 1917, was extremely important.

The design for the Dyal-Upchurch Bld was ready by August, 1901, just three months after the fire, and like most of Klutho's early work reflected his classical training at the Schenk Drawing Academy in St. Louis. It was constructed for the Dyal-Upchurch Investment Company at a cost between \$80,000 and \$90,000. Originally, the Atlantic National Bank (ne the National Bank of the State of Florida) occupied the northwest corner of the first floor. The remainder of the first floor was arranged for stores while the upper 5 floors contained some 95 offices. Today, the structure is unoccupied except for parts of the ground floor which still contains retail commercial space. (This status report on occupation was as of about 1980. - Ed).

Although Klutho's early designs were in the classical tradition, he was familiar with the emerging "skyscraper" technology as a result of his training in St. Louis and his knowledge of the work of Adler and Sullivan in Chicago. These factors combined in his design for the Dyal-Upchurch Bld which was for some time the tallest of Jacksonville's post-fire structures. Its construction on wood pile foundations, some up to thirty feet in length, was hardly technologically innovative but it was unique for Jacksonville. The site's proximity to the St. Johns River, the poor bearing capacity of the sub-soil and the size of

the structure forced Klutho to experiment with a foundation system which had not been used in the area up to that time.

The Dyal-Upchurch Bld is located at the foot of the Main Street Bridge in Jacksonville, and has a frontage of 75' on Bay Street and a depth of 111' on Main Street. Like many of Klutho's early Jacksonville works, the building was constructed in the Beaux Arts Classicism style. The six-story structure, originally designed to be five stories, was constructed in 1901 and is the first building in Jacksonville to rest on a wood piling and concrete foundation. (Reportedly, the change from five to six stories was made during construction because of the brisk demand for space. - Ed).

The ground story is completely faced in Bedford stone and is dominated by the main entrance, located in the third bay (from the east) of the four-bay north elevation. The entrance is recessed within a stone arch having paired, paneled pilasters surmounted by an entablature with a cornice decorated with wave scroll. The original entrance, composed of double glazed doors separated by a pilaster, has been replaced by aluminum and glass double doors of contemporary design. The glazed tympanum was originally decorated with a wrought iron grille fanlight which has since been infilled. All other bays on the north elevation are defined by pilasters surmounted by a continuous frieze, with rosettes, and a continuous cornice. As originally designed, the east and west bays on this elevation contained subsidiary entrances composed of double glazed doors with oversized sidelights and transom sashes. The east entrance has been replaced with a contemporary plate glass store front design and the west bay has been infilled with brick, except for a single door. The second bay from the east has also been modified with new plate glass store front design. On the west elevation, the original design consisted of a rectangular bay on the north end, similar to those on the north elevation, and five equally spaced arched openings. These five openings have since been infilled and the single bay has been altered like the ones on the north elevation.

Above the ground story, the building is faced with light granite-colored brick. All exterior ornamentation is of Bedford stone, including quoins, sills, belt courses and frieze. The fenestration is regular on both the north and west facades, and all windows are wood one over one double hung sash. The second story window openings have rusticated stone surrounds with projecting keystone and voussoirs. The opening on the third, fourth and fifth stories have plain surrounds, stone jack arches with projecting tripartite keystones, and plain stone sills. The sixth story fenestration has plain surrounds with semi-circular stone arches with radiating pointed voussoirs and projecting keystones. The window sills are incorporated into a continuous belt course. The structure was originally terminated by an entablature composed of a continuous stone architrave, undecorated frieze, and a pressed metal cornice surmounted by a metal balustrade. The metallic elements of the entablature have since been replaced by a continuous brick parapet above the frieze.

As per legal requirements established after the 1901 fire, there are fire escapes on the south and west elevations of the building. With the exception of the exterior alterations already discussed, the only change to the structure has been the relocation of the non-load bearing partitions of the interior."

While the above detail may be excessive for some readers, let us remember that the Upchurch family has to take its “glory” when and where it can be found. Furthermore, some of our architecturally oriented family members may find this detail to be “their cup of tea”. This historical description introduces us to the architectural prowess of Henry John Klutho. Much more could be said of him but this is not necessary for our Upchurch heritage.

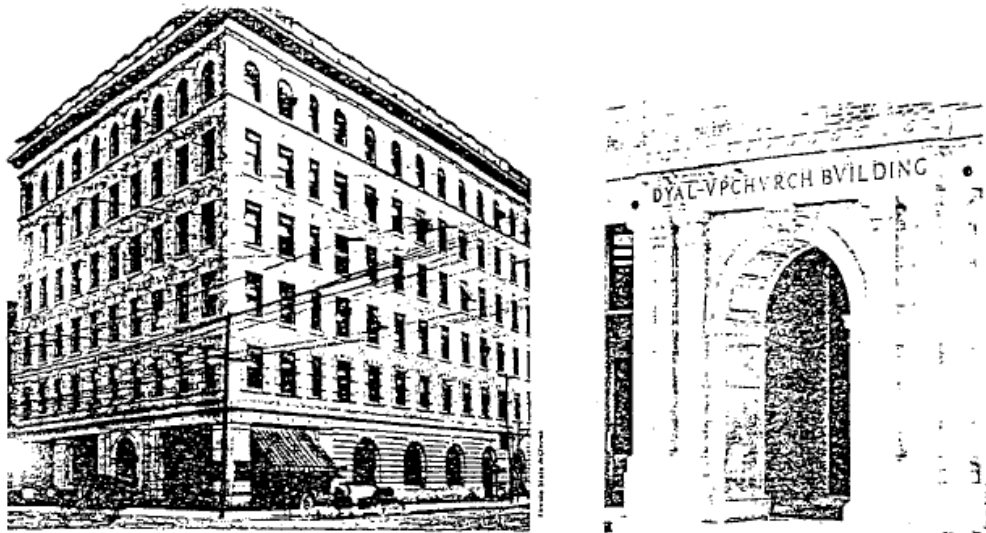
c. Use Over The Years.

We have only fragments of information about the use of the D-U BLD up until its restoration about 1981. Here are some of those details

- On 3 JAN 1915 faulty wiring caused a fire which heavily damaged the D-U BLD which was presumed to be fireproof when it was constructed.
- In MAY 1943 Simpson R. Walker bought the D-U BLD from the Atlantic Bank for Walker Realty Co. (a family firm).
- In June 1943 the federal government leased the D-U BLD for seven years and converted it to a 60-unit apartment for certified war workers.
- Starting in 1950, after the government lease ran out, the Walkers continued to lease out apartments in the D-U BLD until it was closed in 1973.
- From 1973 to about 1980 the D-U BLD stood empty. Later Joann Walker, daughter-in-law of Simpson R. Walker, Sr., recalled that closure was a matter of economics. The water pipes leaked causing the ceilings to fall in. Joann recalled that she and her husband, Simpson R. Walker, Jr., considered restoration but he died in 1974. Expressions of interest came to naught until The Haskell Company became interested.
- In 1979 Richard D. Fidgeon “Rick” of The Haskell Company began to study the building, leading to eventual purchase of the building by The Haskell Company. This deal required the D-U BLD to be put on the National Historic Register and this was done. This was a key part of a proposed restoration plan as it allowed accelerated depreciation. Fidgeon reported that tearing the building down and building a high rise could have been more advantageous. However, he indicated that the building had “charm”, that it was a nice alternative to steel-and-glass and that it might attract attorneys who would like the ambiance. The tax incentive was enough to generate a “go” signal for the restoration.
- In 1981 as the D-U BLD restoration was being completed, The Haskell Company created a Limited Partnership “Dyal-Upchurch Associates Ltd” to hold title for those who wanted to invest in the project.
- So what of the Dyal-Upchurch Bld today? The story of how your editor first laid eyes on the structure on 27 DEC 1998 is told elsewhere in this issue of the UB. A casual inspection from the street gives the impression that the building looks much as it did

upon construction 98 years ago. The 1981 restoration had as its goal keeping the outside appearance of the building faithful to the architects original vision. The Jacksonville, FL heritage books picture the D-U BLD as shown below. The full building is shown on the left and an enlarged picture of the entrance on the right. Note that the spelling over the door is in the Romanesque style in which the letter "U" is replaced by "V". Such labels are not found nowadays. A first hand look at the name gives one a feeling of history preserved.

DYAL - UPCHURCH BUILDING



3. How Information Has Been Accumulated.

Information about the D-U BLD and its Upchurch connections have surfaced in various ways. Here are some of them.

- On 23 JAN 1990 Cousin Truex N. U. wrote that he had arranged to find the D-U BLD in Jacksonville, FL. He provided a copy of a 1982 article from Building, Design & Construction which highlighted the two million dollar restoration of the D-U BLD. He also provided the address of the Property Manager - J. Wesley Thompson of The Haskell Company.



- On 28 JAN 1990 your editor wrote to Mr. Thompson for more details and in due course received a packet dated 5 FEB 1990 from Elizabeth H. Taylor, Manager of Real Estate for The Haskell Company. She expressed an interest in anything more we might learn about the building or its original owners. She provided articles as follows:
 - The Florida Master Site File for the D-U BLD as provided by the FL Division of Archives in Tallahassee, FL - the text of which is reproduced above.
- In a 22 JUN 1992 letter Cousin Cleo B. Gill (nee Cleora Maxine Beard)(XID 4751) provided a set of information she had collected about the Florida Upchurches and the D-U BLD. Cousin Cleo is of the William Clinton U., I Line (XID 595) in the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan (XID 78/80). While she was born in Jacksonville, FL her parents, Robert Bruce Beard (XID 4748) and Meta Eleanor U. (XID 4746) were originally of the Wake Co., NC scene. Cleo reports that her father was recruited by the John Jones U., Sr. Lumber Company. She knows that her parents lived in the lumber camps of the Upchurch Lumber Company. The place names handed down to her included north central FL 1912-1917, Shells Bluff 1912, Bunnell, Watertown 1977, Palatka, Lake City, Oldtown. Cousin Cleo provided the following:
 - A 28 MAY 1992 letter to Cleo from Arden Brugger, Genealogy Librarian of Jacksonville, FL Public Libraries providing useful information.
 - An eight page 1981 article from a Jacksonville, FL publication regarding restoration of the D-U BLD.
 - A three page 1983 article entitled "The Architecture of Henry John Klutho".
 - A five page article entitled "Jacksonville's Architectural Heritage" which including details on the D-U BLD.
 - A report from Archivist Janice Mahaffey of Putnam Co., FL. She reports that the John Jones Upchurch Lumber Company was mentioned in the old records of the Wilson Cypress Company of Palatka, FL. Janice contacted Corinne Richardson of the St. Augustine, FL Historical Society who reported that the John Jones Upchurch Lumber Company had widespread operations in GA and FL managed from its headquarters in the D-U BLD at the foot of Jacksonville's Main Street Bridge. Further, that the company also had a large complex about twenty miles from Bunnell where State Road 206 crosses U.S Highway 1 in the area known as DuPont Center.

- On 27 DEC 1998 your editor, while in Jacksonville, FL, obtained a copy of the Jacksonville Visitors Guide for the Fall of 1998. The publication provides three items of special interest to our Upchurch family. One of the items is an advertisement for Klutho's Café which appears elsewhere in this issue. The other two are as follows:

1901 Jacksonville's most devastating downtown fire ignites May 3 at 12:30 PM in a moss fiber plant. Within eight hours the flames destroy 2,400 buildings and leave 10,000 people homeless. The glow of the fire is witnessed as far north as Savannah, and the smoke can even be seen in Raleigh, North Carolina, the following morning. The ensuing cleanup changes the face of the city, as talented architects and wealthy investors raise a new skyline from the ashes.

Klutho's Cafe & Catering 4 East Bay St.,
Downtown (356-8330). Serving breakfast and
lunch in the historic Dyal-Upchurch building.
Enjoy beef brisket sandwiches, rotisserie chick-
en, salads, sweets and snacks. Breakfast and
lunch, Monday-Friday. Sunday Brunch Buffet.
10 a.m. - 2 p.m. S, MC, V.



4. The Future.

We are indebted to all who have been involved in creating and reporting on the past status of the D-U BLD. There is much left to do. We need a report on how the building is doing these days. Is it holding its own or is it falling into disrepair again? Beyond Klutho's Café are there other occupants or prospects for same? Your editor, for one, has a great desire to have a look at the inside of the building and to have breakfast or lunch at Klutho's. Perhaps some of our readers will have this opportunity and report their experience to the rest of us. While there is more to learn about the D-U BLD itself, it is even more stimulating to think that we might learn more about our Upchurch cousins who have had their names and activities associated with this historic structure for essentially 100 years.

[NOTE: The names of those who have contributed to ENGLANDIA will be published in the first issue of that publication in the spring.]

{We would appreciate any address changes or any corrections which need to be made.}

CLAN 3. (NATHAN UPCHURCH I)

XID

78

Cousin Margaret Louise (Harris) Harris of Missoula, MT has recently become a collaborator on our Upchurch heritage effort and is providing much useful information. She is of the William George U. Line in the Nathan U. I/Gilbert U. Subclan and of the William Clinton U. I Line in the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan. Because her great grandfather, William George U. and your editor's grandfather, Bartley Jefferson U. were brothers she and I have had a great sense of satisfaction in developing a report. Let us trace her enthusiastic participation from her letters to the editor of the UB in recent months.

3463

108,78/82

595,78/80

108

106

On 13 JUN 1998 she wrote:

"Dear Cousin Phil,

"Awesome" is an overused word these days, but it is the superlative I want to describe your impeccable organization. And "fun" is the most apt word I know to describe my enjoyment of discovering all these Upchurches! I suspect I'm not the first to be a bit overwhelmed by the sudden and almost accidental windfall of the library of information you have gathered about one trunk of my family.

The publications are delightful. I read the *Englandias* first, in order to quickly get the most current information about the most ancient events.

I eagerly look forward to the first '98 issue of *Englandia*. Am trying to read up on general English history of the 16th and 17th centuries also. Thank you so very much for your generous sharing of your collected archives. I am inspired to help where possible.

Sincerely,
(signed) Peggy".

On 9 OCT 1998 she wrote:

"Dear Cousin Phil,

I did it. I have turned every page of every issue of *Upchurch Bulletin* and *Englandia*, and carefully read at least two thirds of them. And I have very much enjoyed it all. Your efforts over the years to compile and organize Upchurch ancestor records on behalf of their many thousands of descendants, even as we were unaware, is a great gift to us. I am deeply grateful to you.".

Peggy developed plans to visit in April 1999 sites pertaining to her Upchurch heritage in central North Carolina. To assist her I provided an annotated map and a narrative and a copy of the book HOUSE OF HINSDALE. On 29 MAR 1999 she responded:

"Dear Cousin Phil,

Wow! Your package arrived Saturday afternoon. To put it mildly, it was delightfully more than I expected. My mother's 85th birthday is tomorrow, so consider the enclosed small contribution to the Upchurch Research Fund in her honor.

On Saturday evening I read the *House of Hinsdale* book in one sitting. I found it strangely moving.

By the way, this page-1 summary of "The Story" is a very helpful review. Why don't you plan to expand it to include the location from which each of the 22 clan heads began his or her respective "subdivision dynasty" and publish it in a January 2000UB Anniversary issue?

**Happy spring planting,
(signed) Peggy".**

On her part, Cousin Peggy has obtained, read and extracted pertinent articles from newspapers from the last century for Raleigh, NC and she has shared data on her part of the family. She is collecting and providing documents which are very valuable. She has agreed to provide the impressions of her visit to Upchurch country in central NC and we look forward to her report.

If others are interested in the annotated map and the associated narrative about how the Upchurch family became associated with Wake Co., NC, starting in the early 1800s, they should write to the editor of the UB.

CLAN 3. Nathan Upchurch I. 78**A. Contribution of Cousin Margaret Louise (Harris) Harris of Missoula, MT "Cousin Peggy". 3463****1. BACKGROUND.**

The keen interest of Cousin Peggy Harris in her family heritage may be easily seen from her input reported in the previous issue of the UB (Vol. 20, No. 2). She has now reported on an unusual family history trip she made in recent weeks to NC, VA, and FL. We are pleased to reproduce that report below in its entirety. Peggy has a delightfully convoluted Upchurch heritage involving the Nathan U. I/ Gilbert U. Subclan and the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan and the states of NC and FL. Her determined pursuit of her heritage provides us with a fresh insight regarding the Nathan U. I Clan. 78/ 82,78/80 78

Peggy is the daughter of Louise Robidere (Pollard) Harris, the gd of Eulah Gartrell (U.) Pollard "Nanny" and the ggd of William George U. who headed the William George U. line in the Nathan U. I/Gilbert U. Subclan. Peggy is also a member of the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan by virtue of the fact that William George U. md Eleanor Marks U.I, a dau of William Clinton U. I, the head of the William Clinton U. line in the Nathan U I/Burtis U. Subclan. William Clinton U. I and his first cousin once removed, William George U., were closely associated in business in Raleigh, NC in the mid to late 1800s. The plot was thickened when various members of these two Upchurch families in Raleigh, NC commenced to have business and family interactions with the Nathaniel Smith U. family of Jacksonville, FL. Nathaniel was a brother of William George U. who established an Upchurch dynasty in FL and southern GA starting before the Civil War. 3463,3106 3095,108 108,78/82 3463,78/80 108,617,595 595,78/80 595,108 110,110 108

From all of this, it is clear that Cousin Peggy's sojourn tackled a serious slice of Upchurch history. The entire saga is of exceptional interest to your editor, as this editor's Grandfather Bartley Jefferson U. was a brother to the aforementioned William George U. and to Nathaniel Smith U. I grew up in rural Wake Co., NC hearing my Aunts and Uncles talk about these delightfully mysterious and romantic Upchurch relatives who cut such a wide business and social swath in Raleigh, NC and Jacksonville, FL. 106 108,110

XID

Peggy was joined on the NC leg of her trip by her niece, Julia Louise (Eskew) Fogarty "Jill" of Atlanta, GA. 3463,3465

Peggy's report was prepared for her children, siblings and interested first cousins. She has graciously consented to its reproduction in the UB for which it is also well suited.

2. COUSIN MARGARET LOUISE (Harris) HARRIS tells of Family History
Visit to NC and VA Beginning on 30 APR 1999.

".....

Jill's flight arrived in Raleigh shortly before mine did about mid-day Friday, April 30. The weather was cool, rainy, and windy enough to blow airplanes from side to side and suddenly up and down, so our first mutual feeling was relief that neither of us had joined the ancestors from the sky that day.

Then we're off. We get our car and I hand her the briefcase filled with maps, charts, family history summaries, and half-organized notes. She reads a Hertz map of the impossibly complicated road system of Raleigh to correctly guide us to our motel, then straightaway on into downtown. Raleigh looks a bit like a miniature Atlanta of forty years ago. Hilly, woodsy, similar architecture (minus the glitz) on a smaller scale, no square blocks except right downtown. The city still has a folksy feel, although traffic congestion and encirclement by a confusing perimeter highway intrude on the atmosphere.

Our first destination is Oakwood Cemetery, to pay our respects to great grandparents and as many of their family contemporaries as we can find. The office is closed, and we can't find any. The cemetery is beautiful, however. A few blocks from the very center of downtown, it is huge and is privately maintained, pleasantly landscaped, enclosed by miles of high wrought iron fence. Many of North Carolina's famous and notorious former citizens rest here. A large section is devoted to Civil War soldiers and officers, with rows of short headstones in parade alignment over hills and vales. Jill and I absently read the regiment abbreviations beneath the names on the stones, as if they might tell us a story.

Enhancing the dignity of the cemetery grounds is its neighborhood. In block after block, large Victorian houses are undergoing restoration or have already been renovated. We endure a cold, strong wind to stroll the sidewalks and admire the work--fresh paint in pretty colors, filigreed arches, old glass in large wood-framed windows, inviting front porches with swings and rocking chairs, and, of course, gardens overflowing with flowers. Our southern ancestral genes feel contentment in these surroundings of lovingly maintained homes.

Someone should establish a Bed and Breakfast here. For now we have to retreat for the night to our more mundane Marriott Courtyard. It is comfy enough, though, to spread out at next morning's breakfast the six or seven enlarged, annotated maps with which I have been armed by our cousin R. Phillip Upchurch, family archivist extraordinaire and editor of *Upchurch Bulletin*. Cousin Phil sent me impeccably clear descriptions and directions for finding Upchurch landmarks in Raleigh and its outskirts in Wake County, North Carolina.

First stop is Inwood Baptist Church and adjacent church cemetery. Here rests Lucretia Mills Upchurch, wife of Gilbert, mother of William George, grandmother of Nanny, great grandmother of Mother and Martha, et al., great-great grandmother of myself and most of you, great-great-great grandmother of Jill, Clint and Erik, et al.

Lucretia was the first member of Inwood Baptist Church to be placed in its burial ground. It is still a rural setting. The small graveyard is flat, open, neatly manicured. Cows graze on the other side of a low fence in back, and about a mile beyond the cow pasture are tree-covered hills. Across the two-lane highway are plowed fields.

Next to Lucretia's marker is one for her husband Gilbert, but it was set there by their descendants in respectful remembrance only, for the actual whereabouts of Gilbert's remains is not known. He died in 1845, also in the area of Green Level. Other Upchurches, cousins all, rest here near Lucretia. Jill has brought chalk and sheets of art paper, upon which she now tries to trace Lucretia's antique stone lettering. The ferocious wind batters us, however, as we use three of our combined hands to hold onto the paper while she rubs chalk with the fourth. Our hair blows into our faces and the fourth edge of the paper flaps and tears.

The original Inwood church was built in 1877 on land donated by two of Lucretia's sons, Bartley Jefferson and William George (who was Nanny's father). From Cousin Phil we know there is a plaque on the wall inside the building commemorating their donation. It being a Saturday, the building entry is locked. The only other persons besides ourselves anywhere around are two women sitting in a truck in a parking area on the far side of the church buildings. We approach, introduce ourselves and explain our ancestor pursuit.

"I'm an Upchurch," says the truck driver, and introduces herself and her daughter.

Cousin Debra, current member of Inwood Baptist, is exceedingly gracious. She leads us into a back door, up some stairs, through a kitchen, down a hallway between offices, and into the sanctuary. The plaque is bronze, about three feet square, and is mounted near the front doorway. Besides the names of the land donors, names of other contributors to the founding of the church, including other Upchurches, are listed. The tablet was made and mounted at the dedication of the present building, erected in 1935 to replace the original wooden structure which burned.

Jill is enchanted with the little church and its cemetery, and she now wants to visit *all* the Baptist church cemeteries on our list from Cousin Phil. The list is *long*. First we'll do a drive-by of the defunct Yates Mill, a water-wheel mill business for corn and wheat grinding that was operated first in the 1700's, and bought in the 1800's by Upchurch cousins. Passing the entrance we almost miss seeing a hand-lettered sign directing one to "Enter here for Mill Tour." We enter, bump along a dirt drive, and park amidst a clump of trees near half a dozen other cars. A bus pulls in behind us and lets out a few passengers. We have lucked into a stop on a special weekend Raleigh Landmark Tour.

The mill, inoperable for decades and almost totally destroyed by flooding only several years back, is undergoing restoration by the Wake County Parks and Recreation Department and North Carolina State University. We walk down the pathway toward the creek and small dam and step up into the old water wheel building. Tourers are having quiet conversations with young, uniformed Parks Department environmental scientists, who explain their progress in replanting the grounds around the old mill and the process of the dam reconstruction. Jill and I suddenly are oblivious to them as we begin to exclaim to each other. All over the rafters and rough-sawn walls a "W. C. Upchurch" has scrawled his name in black ink graffiti! Other Upchurch names are also here. On one section is written, "The Church Keys:" (followed by ten double initials). Jill notices a cartoony drawing of Punch and Judy. Upchurch children played here! We delightfully wonder: Did "W.C." get into trouble for this creative vandalism?

Our loudness draws attention to ourselves. We explain our connection to a pretty Parks Department scientist: Jill's great, great, great grandfather was *William Clinton Upchurch*, who was born in 1813 to Burtis Upchurch and Margaret Yates. The scientist smiles and replies, "I'm a Yates." We are hitting home runs. Jill discovers they are selling tee shirts, and she buys me one!

Our mood is now buoyant. We seek and find about a hundred little Baptist church cemeteries. All have markers for Upchurches, Yateses, and Millses. Dates range over two centuries. We surmise we have a few thousand distant cousins we do not know living today in Wake County, North Carolina. We look for Upchurch Crossroads, and find Carpenter-Upchurch Road.

At day's end we detour a few blocks on the way back through downtown to see a special house at 330 Hillsborough Street. Called the Dodd-Hinsdale House, it has three stories plus a fourth-story widow's walk top knot (where the ghost lives). Jill and I each now have a copy of a little book called *Fall of the House of Hinsdale* by Nell Devereux Joslin Styron, a Hinsdale descendant. Our distant connection to the house is that a sister of Eleanor Marks Upchurch (Nanny's mother) was Roxanna Upchurch, and Roxanna was married to William H. Dodd, who built the house and later became a mayor of Raleigh.

According to Mrs. Styron, the house "was built for Mayor William H. Dodd, on the west half of Raleigh lot 201 about 1887, the lot having been given to him by his parents in 1871. . . . The story goes that Mayor Dodd's father was helping his son finance the house. However, when his father appeared before the Mayor's court on a charge of public drunkenness, the son found him guilty.

The father withdrew his support and Dodd was forced to mortgage his house on June 24, 1889. Through default it was sold to W. H. Pace on December 31, 1889, who sold the house at a sizable profit to John W. Hinsdale, on January 21, 1890."

Several generations of Hinsdales then lived in the house, along the way creating a poignant family story which is set to paper in Mrs. Styron's book. In 1971, however, the last resident of the house died at age 92. The house fell into ruin. It was intermittently tended, then vandalized, squatted in by burns, and finally condemned by city health officers. Sold several times to buyers who sequentially defaulted, it was sold again in the mid-1980's to an anonymous buyer who had sent a single carpenter to begin working on a restoration that was secret from the public.

When Jill and I locate the address we find an exquisitely elegant mansion, magnificently restored, sitting sedately within a perfect Old South garden of azaleas, dogwood, tulips, other flowers, and towering old shade trees. And it is open as a beautiful restaurant.

We are dirty and messy. Our hair and skin are filled with grit from the dry, relentless wind. We are wearing jeans and tennis shoes. We obviously cannot go in to eat there looking like this, and it is already seven o'clock. We begin to consider if we have time to get to the motel and wash and dress and get back here for dinner tonight. Then we watch a stretch limo pull up to the curb. We think, "Politicians or Hollywood?" The uniformed driver comes around to open the rear right door--and out pour at least a dozen teenagers paired up in sets of tuxedo and satin gown! Pale blue chiffon bouffant and bright red sequined slinky. We have no clothes suitable for prom night, so have to miss dinner at Dodd-Hinsdale House.

But more joy is in store. Sunday morning we are on the highway headed for Virginia before seven. Mother has told me many times that her father's parents, Thomas Pollard and his wife Martha Trezevant Harrison, are buried in Mrs. Pollard's girlhood home town of Stony Creek, Sussex County, Virginia, and I want to see Stony Creek. We find it, but it doesn't take long to see it. Maybe 100 total houses, a boarded-up school building, no cemetery. The only businesses seem to be a hardware store, which is closed, and a gas station. The gas station clerk says citizens of Stony Creek are usually buried in Petersburg, 25 miles north.

Petersburg was the site of a long siege of fighting during the Civil War. There are many cemeteries there. None could be more precious than Old Blandford, which we locate along Crater Road (Highway 301), near exit 50B from I-95. The grounds have been used as a cemetery since the 1600's. It has been expanded over time to now include more than 3,000 acres. There is a Catholic section, two Jewish sections, two Negro sections, an "Other" section, and a Confederate Memorial section. In the Confederate area 30,000 soldiers are buried in mass graves. Only 2,200 of these men could be identified by name, and markers are placed for them. Where it was possible to identify the state from which he came, a body was placed with his comrades from the same state. It was explained to us that thousands more who died in Petersburg battles were buried just where they fell, both Confederate and Union men.

In the midst of the cemetery is a small brick church, erected during the lifetime of George Washington, abandoned in the mid 1800's when its congregation moved to bigger quarters in Petersburg. But in 1901 the Ladies Memorial Association of Petersburg took charge of restoring the little building as a Confederate Memorial. Over the next twelve years painstaking renovation was carried out, with the additional installation of fifteen new windows of stained glass art by Louis Comfort Tiffany. It is a shrine of astonishing loveliness.

Jill and I see the church windows on a dark, black-clouded, blustery day. From the outside looking in we are unprepared for the beauty within, looking out. One may enter the church only in the company of a tour guide. We have a guide for just the two of us. In the quiet interior we want not to speak above a whisper. It is a place to which one wants to return.

Perhaps it is the simple modesty of this national treasure of exquisite artwork that causes us to be so touched by it. Maybe it is partly our fatigue. It is near the end of our third day of intense walking and talking about the dead. For a couple of hours before our Blandford Church tour we have tramped an old part of the "Other" section of the graveyard, looking for Thomas and Martha Pollard. I have since confirmed that Thomas and Martha are there, but we do not find their graves that day. We must have come close, for we do find Martha's parents, Frances Ann Smith Harrison and James T. Harrison. With them are three sisters of Martha, Louisa Mason, Mary Edmunds, and Fanny Harrison Carr. Information on Frances Ann Harrison's stone gives us the names of her parents: Esham Smith and Martha Drew. Thomas Pollard's parents are not named in his cemetery office file. Whether or not the information might be on his headstone, we must go back there to see.

For now Jill and I have to stop. The dust and pollen blowing around us for three days is stinging her eyes behind her contact lenses and filling my airway with irritation enough to bring back an asthmatic cough. Now it is starting to rain, and we must return to Raleigh-Durham Airport. At dusk Jill's flight takes off for Atlanta, and I return to the Marriott to break out the asthma drugs and sleep hard.

The next day I return to Oakwood Cemetery. A formidable secretary in the office there directs me to our Upchurch family plots, but not before grilling me for more than an hour for vital statistics for her card file. It seems that new laws in North Carolina are requiring more complete record keeping by cemetery administrators. I am usually the badgerer these days, so I am glad to be able to help her. She finally lets me go at one o'clock, saying it is time for her lunch, but she instructs me to return to her office again on my way out.

I now readily find William George and Eleanor Marks Upchurch, parents of Eulah Gartrell Upchurch Pollard Hessey, my mother's mother. Eulah and her first husband James Hix Pollard are also here. Nearby are William Clinton Upchurch and his wife Adeline Susan Royster, who were the parents of Eleanor Marks Upchurch. Two of this couple's other children, who died in childhood, are also laid here. I find Roxanna Upchurch and William H. Dodd, builders of the house that became the Hinsdale's. And I find W. W. Holden, a newspaper editor and politician who figures

into a story about how great grandfather William George Upchurch avoided military service in the Confederacy in 1864.

On my way out I obey instructions to stop again at the office, expecting to express my thanks to the secretary and be on my way to my own lunch. "Sit down," she says, pointing to the straight chair next to her desk where I spent the earlier session. I sit.

She pulls forth a thick stack of 3x5 cards, each card representing an Upchurch resident of the Oakwood premises. I protest I do not personally know the more distant cousins. But she has taken note of my chart of names, carried in my looseleaf notebook. "See if you have more information there," she says. So we start in again. We compare name spellings and dates of birth and marriage and parents' names. My information has come primarily from *Upchurch Bulletins*. She adds a lot of data to her files that day. I hope it is mostly accurate.

With what time I have left of the afternoon I walk the downtown Raleigh streets and note the addresses where William George and William Clinton lived and operated businesses. William Clinton's home address is now a pool table sales business. His dry goods store address is a jeweler. Where William George's home stood there is now the Raleigh "News and Observer" newspaper office. Coughing often by now, I feel too tired to walk as far as where the Caraleigh Phosphate Works and Cotton Mill, in which William George had a partnership interest, should be located near the railroad tracks.

On my final day I work in visits to the North Carolina History Museum, the State Archives, State Library, and Barnes and Noble Book Store. The Library has the best stuff, but I have insufficient time to explore it as I would like. I find a thick, two-volume set called *The Pollards in America*, but can only peruse it hurriedly. Pollards are of many families and apparently are even from different European countries. There have been some prominent ones, but as best I can calculate, those are not ours. There is another book about the history of Sussex County, Virginia, where great grandmother Martha Trezevant Harrison was born. Some Harrisons are listed in this study, but none is named James T., who was Martha's dad.

Yikes, I'm on page 6 again. But I don't want to cut anything else. Maybe you'll have time to do six pages of bedtime reading. I won't be sending anything else about ancestors for a long time, I think. From here on I expect to have to work hard to add more data, and I expect it to reveal itself in very small pieces. I do admit to a new obsession to look for it, however. I'm accumulating a sizable new library of books on general history of the times and places of our forebears that I now know of. I never imagined last year when I took up the cause of remembering them that the endeavor would turn out to be so gratifying.

Regards to you all.

Love, "

XID

3. ADDITIONAL EDITORIAL COMMENT ON COUSIN PEGGY'S REPORT.

The information on Lucretia (Mills) U. can be supplemented by reporting that she was born in 1802 in Edgecombe Co., NC. Shortly thereafter the family moved to the Green Level area of western Wake Co., NC. For the last decade of her life she lived a few hundred yards from the place she was put to rest. She lived these last ten years and died in the home of her son Bartley Jefferson U.

2852

106

It is a delight to learn that the Dodd-Hinsdale House in Raleigh, NC has now been restored and is utilized as a fine restaurant. All Upchurch family buffs should plan to dine in this historic house which has a special meaning for our family.

The reader should note that the VA portion of Peggy's report pertains to the parents of James Hix Pollard, Sr., who md Eulah Gartrell U., the dau of William George U.

3097,3095

108

In a letter transmitting her report, Peggy provided some information relative to that portion of her travels that took her to Jacksonville, FL. She was able to have lunch in Klutho's Café in the Dyal-Upchurch Building which is of substantial importance to Upchurch history. The Café owner was very cordial to Peggy and discussed with her the historic motif he uses in the Café. We were pleased to learn that the upper floors are being used as offices which must mean that the restoration of this historic building has been successfully concluded.

Additionally, we acknowledge that Peggy was kind enough to extract Upchurch names from some of the Jacksonville, FL City Directories as she perused them for her other family interests. The names all seem to fall into place except for one Frederick R. U., b. 1885, d. 1970. Apparently he had a daughter, Adele U., but how do they fit in?

It remains only for us to thank Cousin Peggy for her enthusiastic research into our shared family heritage and for her excellent report.

CLAN 3. Nathan Upchurch I

78

As a follow up to her contribution to the July 1999 UB, Cousin Margaret Louise Harris of MT wrote on 20 AUG 1999 as follows:

“Dear Cousin Phil,

Thanks for all the mail. The July *Bulletin* issue looks great. I’m flattered to have been so extensively quoted.....

Per UB Jul 1999: On page 87 you hint of the Virginia history book I recommended but maybe forgot to go back to list the title? The book is *Behold Virginia: The Fifth Crown*, by George F. Willison, published by Harcourt, Brace and Company, NY, in 1952. It is out of print. I found my copy in a local book store for \$12.50. Checking on behalf of *Upchurch Bulletin* readers, I found many copies for sale via the web site www.bibliofind.com, priced by different dealers from \$3 to \$31 and most prices in between. It is also listed in the out-of-print section of www.barnesandnoble.com, but the range of prices there begins and ends higher.

I must correct, however, a mistaken impression I evidently gave you that the Ferrars are “treated in detail.” On the contrary, they are mentioned just enough to tantalize my curiosity to learn more about them.....”.

On 25 JUL 1987 Cousin Emma Louise Priest of VA played the role of a pixie and wrote:

821

“Dear Phil,

I always seem to be on a tangent which must be annoying to serious researchers like you and Lyman. Not long ago a friend of mine sent some pages from a book she was reading in which one of the characters was an Upchurch.... I thought it might be interesting to keep a lookout for other instances of the Upchurch name having been used.” Here is Emmy Lou’s collection:

- Wicked Lady by Inglis Fletcher (Fiction)

“She heard Cosmo say: Four of my best men were from Western North Carolina - Drury Bass, George Chambers, Withe Span and Moses Upchurch. They enlisted in Franklin County in 1775 when I took over from Captain Jones. They were with me at Brandywine Creek. Good men, all of them.”

- A Short History of a Small Place by T. R. Pearson (Fiction)

This book includes a hilarious account of the mysterious death of a flock of pigeons which gossip and newspaper reports elevate in a series of steps to a full-blown “atrocitv”. A Mr. Upchurch is the newspaper reporter.

- **Death is Academic by Amanda Mackay (Fiction)**

This book contains a section pertaining to the arrival of women in the academic workplace in force. The status of this matter is treated at a cocktail party where the focus is on "Hannah" a young new member of a University Department who has written a book. Isabel Upchurch is an older member of the Department. Hannah engages Isabel in conversation and Isabel responds: "I'm glad you're here too. It's good to have another woman in the Department.... Women won't be treated as equals until there are enough of us so that we're no longer treated as sore thumbs, alternately cursed and coddled."

We are always pleased to see the Upchurch name used, especially if it is in a favorable light. One recalls that a Mr. Upchurch was a character on the Andy Taylor TV Show; wherein Andy was the Sheriff of the fictional Mayberry, NC. Usually authors pick names which are appropriate to a particular time and place, thus we always try to picture Upchurch characters as growing out of the real Upchurch family. Sometimes these fictional accounts contain an element of wisdom - such as the sore thumb analogy mentioned in the Mackay book. In any case, we will welcome more reports on the use of the Upchurch name, whether in fictional accounts or otherwise.

UB VOL 21, NO 2, PP 55 - 57

JUL - DEC 2000

V. UPCHURCH CLANS IN AMERICA

A. SOME SNIPETS OF INPUT RE A FEW OF THE CLANS.

CLAN 3. NATHAN U. I

78

Cousin Peggy Harris has reported on her trip to Wake Co., NC. More sorting needs to be done on her input. Just recently Larry Patrick of OK reported on his linkage to the border of Chatham and Wake Counties in NC. He is not an Upchurch descendant but a sibling of his Patrick ancestor married a son of Nathan U. I. We have big blocks of information being shared for the 1800s from the area in which Nathan U. I lived from 1802 until his death in 1835.

78

78

Cousin Maria Parris (Jenkins) Mills (XID 49302) of Vance Co., NC is another recently discovered cousin. She is of the Gilbert Burtis U. Line in the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan. While not an Upchurch matter, her Mills husband is a descendant of Naaman Mills as is your editor.

UB VOL 22, NO 2, P 65

JUL – DEC 2001

A. A QUERY.

Cooperator Jerry J. Lewis of Raleigh, NC has requested that the following item be published in the UPCHURCH BULLETIN:

" To the descendants of John Rice "Jack" Upchurch and Penny MAYNARD: John and Penny (B. ca. 1836) had four children - Burtis m. Dillie J. MAYNARD, John m. N. Della STONE, Tranquilla "Quillie" m. Alvis MAYNARD , Margaret Jane m(1) Lewis H. MAYNARD m(2) Samuel PENDERGRASS/PENDERGRAFT. Margaret Jane had no biological children and inherited a picture of her grandmother, Dillie SEARLES MAYNARD. I would appreciate hearing from anyone who has (prior or current) knowledge of that picture. Please contact: Jerry J. Lewis, 2608 Diamondhitch Trail, Raleigh NC 27615 3963. "

Any reader having information useful to Jerry should write directly to him.

A word of explanation - Jerry L. Lewis is not a member of the extended Upchurch Family so far as we know. However his Lewis and other relatives lived in western Wake Co., NC well before the Civil War. As one says they lived cheek by jowl with the Upchurch families of the area. Jerry and your editor plan a joint tour of western Wake Co., NC.

UB VOL 23, NO 1, PP 19, 21

JAN – JUNE 2002

A. INPUT FOR CERTAIN CLANS.**Clan 3. Nathan U. I**

XID
78

We are grateful to Cousin Robert Freddie Barrs, Sr. who has provided the Obituary reproduced below. His wife, Nadine is of the George U. Clan.

XID
732

Cousin Charles Upchurch Harris, Jr. was arguably the most prominent theologian the Upchurch family has produced. Charles was proud of his Upchurch heritage as was his parents. This is evidenced by the fact that they gave him "Upchurch" as a middle name. It was your editor's pleasure to have visited with him twice at his home in Carefree, AZ and I can attest to his superior intellect and personality. Charles grew up in Raleigh, NC where his grandparents, Judge John Ceburn Logan Harris, Sr. and nee: Florence Carolina U. were major players on the social, business and judicial scenes in Wake Co., NC. Charles and I enjoyed talking about the old days in Raleigh.

Obituary:

"

THE WASHINGTON POST SATURDAY, OCTOBER 6, 2001

Charles Upchurch Harris Jr. Theologian

Charles Upchurch Harris Jr., 87, a retired theological dean who served on the executive committee of Washington National Cathedral and on the committee that revised the Episcopal prayer book in 1970s, died of cardiac arrest, Sept. 16 at his home on Flint Hill Farm, in Delaplane, Va.

Dr. Harris retired in 1982 as president of the Episcopal School of Theology in Claremont, Calif., and was dean emeritus of Seabury-Western Theological Seminary in Evanston, Ill.

He was born in Raleigh, N.C., and graduated from Wake Forest College and Virginia Theological Seminary. After he was ordained in 1939, he was rector of churches in Highland Park, Ill., and Roslyn, N.Y.

He founded a church in Deerfield, Ill., and served at churches in New York City and Harbor Springs, Mich. He was named dean at Seabury-Western in 1957. He was president of the Chicago Institute for Advanced Theological Studies in the late 1960s.

He was a member of the Anglican Theological Review Board and its editor in the early 1970s. He was chairman of the American Schools of Oriental Research and a member of the Sons of the American Revolution. He was awarded honorary doctorates by Seabury-Western, Wake Forest University and Virginia Theological Seminary.

In addition to his farm, he had homes in Indian River, Mich., and Carefree, Ariz.

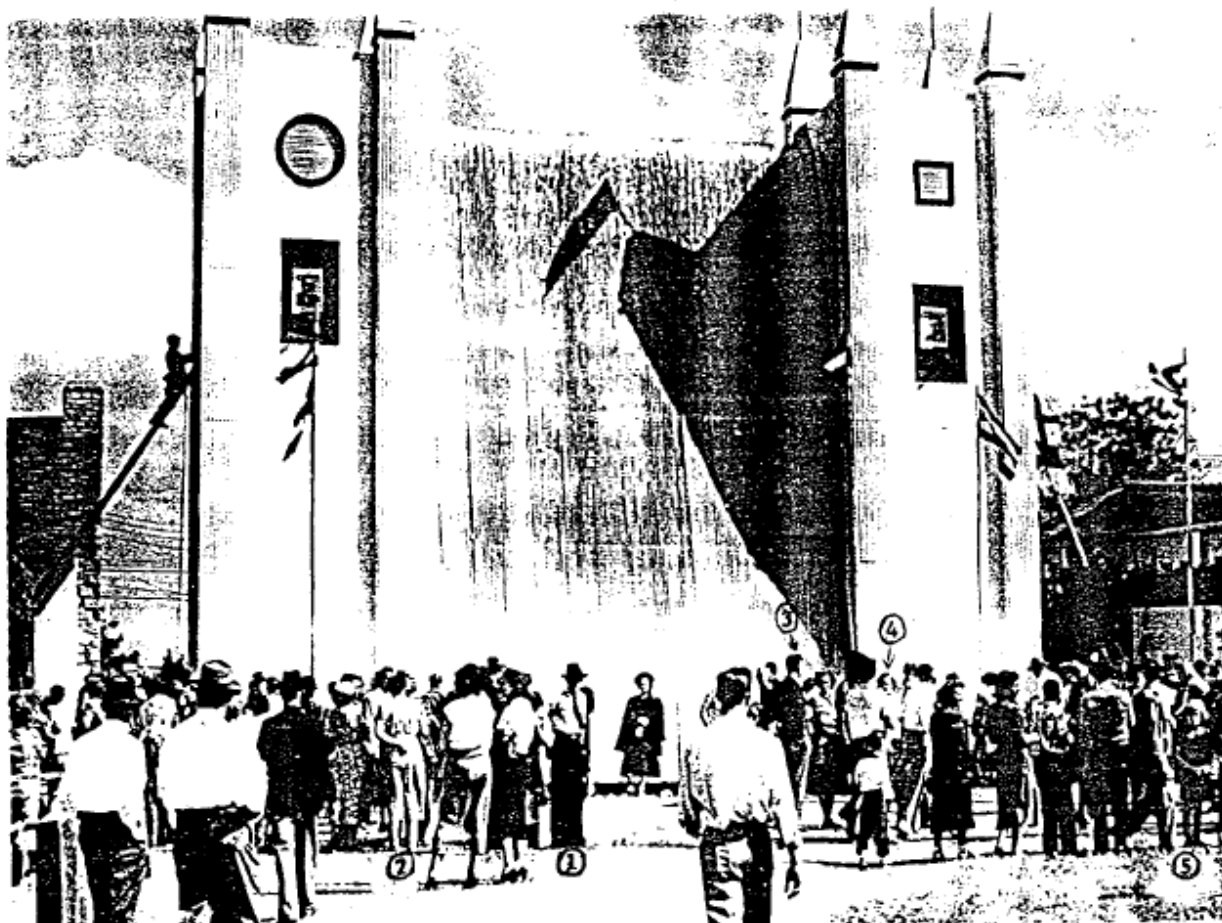
His wife of 50 years, Janet Harris, died last year.

Survivors include two children, John C. Harris of Washington and Diana H. Melvin of Columbus, Ohio; a sister; six grandchildren; and six great-grandchildren.

"

**THE HISTORIC WATERFALL AT THE NORTH CAROLINA
STATE FAIR IN RALEIGH, WAKE CO., NC**
(Picture taken in mid-1940s. It was built in 1940 and replaced in 1999
-Photo - Courtesy of Office of Archives and History
N.C. Dept. of Cultural Resources, Raleigh, NC)





Among those pictured above is a family of special interest that had traveled from Nash County, NC to enjoy the Fair. They are identified as follows: (See text for details).

1. Herbert William Sledge - Father
2. Nannie (Vester) Sledge - Mother
3. George Willard Sledge - Son
4. Mary Edith (Sledge (Chalk)Oriez - Daughter
5. Nannie Lois (Sledge) Brown - Daughter

The above picture and the book from which it comes prompts me to tell a series of related stories. Taken together they illustrate the joys and memories which can pour forth when anyone probes the places and people representing a researcher's heritage. Wake Co., NC is such a place for your editor.

The story starts on 3 JUN 2004 when Sallaine and I visited the Historical Publications Section of the NC State Government on 120 West Lane Street in Raleigh, NC to see if any new history books had been printed. Among three we purchased was "The North Carolina State Fair - The First 150 years", 2003 by Melton A. McLaurin and Paul Blankinship. The book was purchased especially because my Great-uncle William George Upchurch, 1837-1895, was intimately involved with the Fair in the 1870-1890 era. He was a grandson of Nathan U., I, Head of Upchurch Clan No. 3.

For the first 75 years of operation the Fair was operated by the N. C. State Agricultural Society and since by the State of N. C. The Society was made up of movers and shakers in the State who were prominent in all walks of life - not just agriculture. Reading the book is like reading a book of who was who in NC for a 200 year period. The details about Great-uncle William will not be pursued here except to say that the account of his involvement in the Fair and the Society is revealing, helpful, and stimulates one to dig deeper.

The next sub-plot in this story came on 9 JUL 2004 when Sallaine's sister Lois (Sledge) Brown (Mrs. William Jasper Brown, III) was visiting in our home. Husband, Bill, was participating as a Consultant in a meeting that happened to be in St. Louis. She was intrigued by the Fair book as she often visited the Fair with her parents in the 1940s and later did duty at the Fair while involved in N. C. State governmental affairs. Her perusal of the Book brought on a "Eureka". She noted the above picture and spotted in it her father. Closer examination revealed her mother, herself and her sister, Mary, and their brother, George. These are all identified as individuals 1-5 in the legend added to the picture.

In the late 1930s it was a rare treat for me to visit the Fair. Later in the 1950s and 1960s as a Professor at the nearby N. C. State University I would pay yearly visits to the Fair to check on agricultural exhibits. The Book details the involvement of many personalities who were well known to me either, personally or by their prominence. Among these was Art Pitzer, Fair Manager for several years. He was a former classmate at N. C. State in the 1940s.

Paul Blankinship, one of the authors of the Book, next comes to mind. His interest in the Fair is unique. Several decades ago he and his wife purchased a home in the Fairmont Section which is just north of N. C. State University in Raleigh, NC. His home is on property that was the site of the second of three locations in Raleigh, NC for the Fair. As a hobby he took on the collection of details and artifacts relating to the Fair. This led him to sponsor an exhibit on the history of the Fair at the Fair each year since 1992 and eventually to become a co-author of the Fair book.

On 3 AUG 2004 I called Paul to discuss our mutual interest in historical matters. The conversation was enjoyable and took numerous turns. Two will be mentioned. Though not a Wake Co., NC native he seemed to know about the Ramkette area of the county where I grew up. Then he mentioned knowing Bo and Frank Jeffreys who live in the area. They happen to be grandsons of my Uncle Frank Jones U. When asked how he knew these two men he had to think. Gradually he remembered that his wife had bought him a present from Bo, a beagle dog. I grew up watching Uncle Frank care for his pack of prized beagles. He must rest peacefully in heaven knowing that his grandson carries on the historic interest of the Upchurches in dogs.

In comparing notes with Paul about the Fairmont area, I mentioned having gone on 18 NOV 1978 for a visit with my brother-in-law, Bill Brown, to chat with his Aunt Minnie (Brown) Patterson who lived on Hillsboro Street near Brooks Avenue, across from N. C. State College. This caused Paul to reflect that another Brown, namely Sallie E. Brown, played a role in the movement of the Fair to the Fairmont area. She sold 22 acres in the area in 1872 to allow the Fair to have adequate space for the move. He had been unable to learn more about Sallie E. Brown. Later by reviewing my notes and records and invoking the knowledge of Bill Brown and his first cousin, nee: Frances Holloway, I was able to solve the mystery. Sallie was in fact, nee: Sallie Elizabeth Cooke, who, as of 1872, was the widow of William Jasper Brown, I. These two are the Great-grandparents of Bill and Frances.

There is more. Sallie was the daughter of Molsey (Martha) Poole and the niece of William R. Poole, 1796-1889. W. R. Poole never married but owned a huge tract of land adjoining Raleigh, NC. on the east. His presence loomed large on the local scene (see Wake Co., NC. Heritage Book) and his legacy continues to be played out even today. Bill and Frances have been active in this process. Additionally, Frances has been an avid genealogist and has published extensively under the name, France Holloway Wynn. Her roots are also in the Leesville area of Wake Co., NC which yields more mutual interests, not to be treated here.

The point of telling this tale with its never ending threads is to suggest a course of action for those interested in family history. If some of your ancestors and relatives lived for a few years in a given area, you most likely have many interesting aspects waiting to be discovered. Just go to the area and start probing. You are likely to find many joys and to form many treasured memories. GO! BE THRILLED!

XID
78Clan 3. Nathan U. I.

Among the eight children of Nathan U. I was Nathan U., II who died 78,85
 as a young married man on 29 SEP 1829 in Wake Co., NC. He left four children
 under ten years of age who were named in the will of their Grandfather Nathan U., I 78
 when he died in 1835. The youngest of the four was Nathan U., III, who is thought 92
 to have been born after his father died. Details on the Nathan U., III line and, in 92
 fact, on the entire Nathan U., I/Nathan U., II Subclan have been slow to unfold. 78/85
 Still, the plot continues to thicken and we treasure each new bit including the latest
 revelation reported here.

Nathan U., III married Martha A. Pope in Wake Co., NC on 10 JAN 1855. 92,3034
 He went on to serve in the Confederate Navy, a strange turn as the Upchurches are
 not known to be overly fond of water. Nathan U., III and Martha had six children
 one of whom was Nathan U., IV and one of whom was Albert U., b. 1864. Now 3030,3031
 some new information has surfaced for this Albert. U.

Some recently arrived census records reveal for Wake Co., NC, in 1930,
 a nine member household headed by Earnest C. Nowlan (actually Ernest Clinton
 Nordan) and wife Mamie B. Nordan. In addition to six children, one finds
 listed in the home one Albert Z. Upchurch, SF, b. 1864. A quick inspection of
 the Upchurch Biofile System leads to the conclusion that this Albert U. is most
 likely the son of Nathan U., III. But - how to be sure and even if so, what is his 92
 relationship to the Nordan family? Some detective work provided answers.

A long ago filed snippet reveals a report from the Register of Deeds Office
 in Raleigh, NC that a child Ernest Nordan was born in 1921 to parents Ernest
 C. Nordan and nee: Mamie B. Upchurch. Another snippet in the files was a 1977
 obituary for St. Clair Vance Nordan, Sr. It became clear that he was one of the
 children in the 1930 Nordan home described above and that the Ernest born in 1921
 ,who was his brother, was also among those in the 1930 listing. This set the stage
 for contacting present day members of the Nordan family living in Raleigh, NC.

On 24 AUG 2004 a very productive phone conversation was had with
 Jacquelyn (Nordan) Davis of Raleigh, NC. She was born after the 1930 census
 and is the daughter of the aforementioned Ernest and Mamie (Upchurch)
 Nordan and she knew the Albert U. of the 1930 home. With her information
 and mine, there is firm proof that this Albert U. is indeed the son of Nathan U., III.
 Still, some mystery remains about Albert.

XID

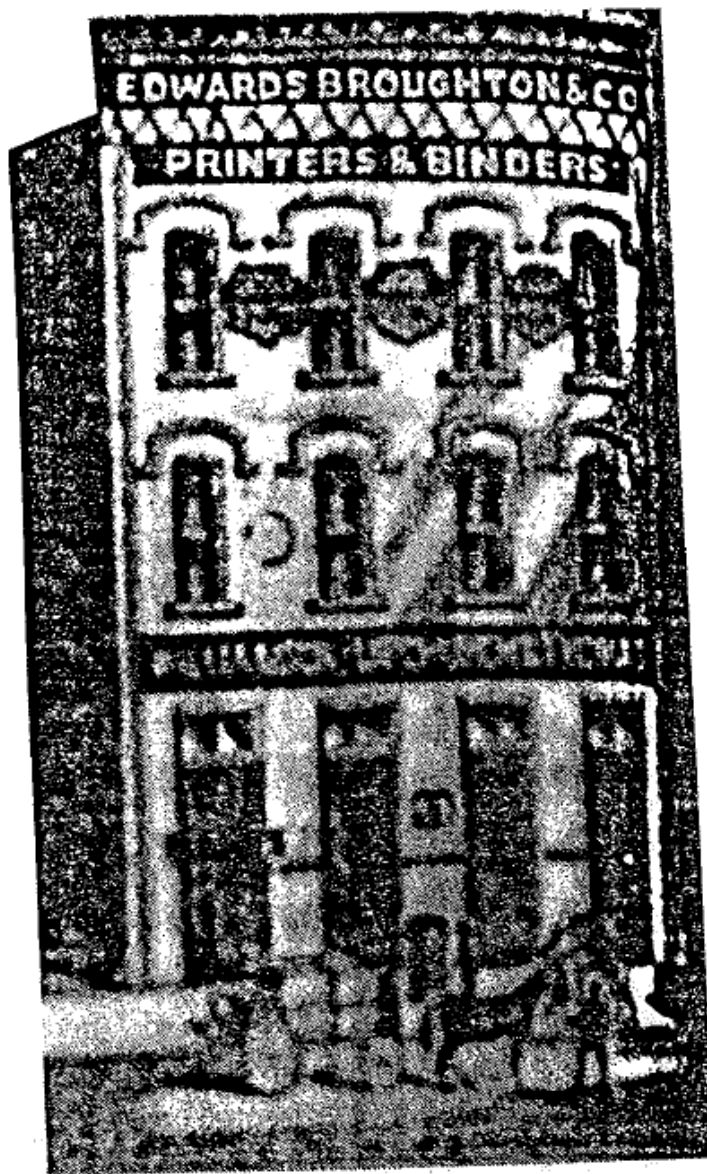
Jacquelyn has records that Albert U. was born 1 JUL 1864 (Wake Co., NC) and died 23 SEP 1936 (Raleigh, NC) and is buried in the City Cemetery in Raleigh. She attended the funeral services as a child and remembers his monument which has since disappeared. Jackie has the marriage record whereby Albert married on 5 JUL 1909 in Raleigh, NC Sudie Coats who already had a 10-year old child Mamie. Sudie had been married before. Thus, Albert U. became the stepfather of Mamie who was thenceforth styled as Mamie Belle Upchurch. The marriage record for Albert and Sudie reveals that he was the son of Nathan U. (III) and Martha Pope, thus linking the Albert U. of the 1930 census to the Nathan U., III line. Further, Jackie recalls that the Albert U. had a brother who lived in Raleigh, NC whom the Nordan children called Uncle Jim. This "Jim" is well known to us as James G. U., another son of Nathan U., III.

3032,92

Jackie revealed two anecdotal bits of information which we proudly/gleefully add to the Upchurch archives. She reports that the children of Mamie Belle (Upchurch) Nordan found Albert U. to be a wonderful step-grandfather. The family lived on Summit Avenue per the 1930 census which Jackie reports is in Caraleigh, a Raleigh suburb, and that it overlooked the waterworks. Albert would often take the Nordans fishing and on excursions. In Jackie's family a wild story was passed down about Albert U. It seems that he lost a bet, possibly of a political nature, and in keeping with the bet was required to ride a bull the length of Fayetteville Street (from the Capitol to Centennial Hall). Upon reaching the foot of Fayetteville Street he boarded a railway boxcar and did not return for two years. Whether this episode was before or after Albert married Sudie is not reported.

We do not know if Albert U. married more than once. He is found in his father's home on the 1870 and 1880 census records for Wake Co., NC. We do not find him on the 1900, 1910, or 1920 census records. Since he married in Wake Co., NC in 1909, one would think he might have been there for the 1910 census. Jackie reports that her grandmother Sudie died in 1918 in Newport News, VA, where the family had employment in the shipyards. One presumes Albert U. could well have been there and might have been on the 1920 VA census.

The above might seem to be unwarranted attention to a minor aspect of our Upchurch heritage. I plead guilty. And, yet, it is the kind of pursuit of information in hundreds and even thousands of situations that help us get a feel for generations gone-by. It is somehow a good feeling to know more about Albert U., my father's second cousin.

AN UPCHURCH BUILDING IN RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

There is an ongoing quest to document more fully the role that members of the Upchurch family have played in the political, social, and economic life of the City of Raleigh, NC. We must seize every opportunity to claim this aspect of our family heritage. The above photo comes from the Edwards and Broughton collection in the NC State Archives. By squinting and through the help of other writers, we can devine that the inscription above the first floor of this building reads: "Williamson-Upchurch-Thomas".

Elizabeth Reid Murray reports on page 568 of her book "Wake-Capital County of North Carolina" that this building was occupied by grocers Williamson, Upchurch, and Thomas and that it existed in the 1870s on the west side of the second block of Fayetteville Street near the still standing Briggs Hardware Building.

From other information, we know that the Upchurch involved in this enterprise was William George Upchurch. He was the head of a line in the Nathan U./Gilbert U. Subclan. He arrived in Raleigh in 1858, at age 20, from the site of his nativity in western Wake County, NC. From then until his untimely death caused by stomach cancer in 1895 he achieved a remarkable level of commercial success and was highly recognized for his citizenship.

Although we have reported on the existence of W.G.U. a number of times, much more remains on hand to be reported and much more remains to be learned. The story is complex and students and writers of history have not had a compelling reason to tell the full Upchurch story. On the complexity side one notes that there were several Upchurch buildings in Raleigh, NC and W.G.U. was involved in many but not all of them. Further, there were several Upchurches who went by the name of William or "Bill" on the Raleigh scene. One report holds that three of them were given the monikers - snuff, whiskey, and plain Bill to distinguish them. Additionally, the Raleigh Upchurches tended to be merchandisers of goods, especially groceries. Thus, you see the difficulty of getting the story of the Raleigh Upchurches fully and accurately told.

Let us add some "bookends" to this story. The first prominent Upchurch in Raleigh was William Clinton U., I, who arrived no later than 1835 when the site was still a small village. The most recent prominent Upchurch in the City of Raleigh was the late Avery Upchurch, beloved Mayor of Raleigh, of recent memory.

It is somewhat agonizing to present this part of our heritage piecemeal but bit-by-bit is better than no story at all.

A. ONE WAY TO STUDY THE CIVIL WAR - A PERSONAL EXPERIENCE.

For over 14 decades the American Civil War has been an important subject of study and analysis. Your editor continues to be one of those for whom the history of war, and especially the Civil War, remains a fascination. I count myself among a dwindling number of living persons, North or South, who can claim that their Grandfather served as a major participant in that brutal conflict. He fought in major battles under General Robert E. Lee from September 1862 until May 12, 1864 when he was captured and imprisoned for about a year at Elmira, NY. It has long been my desire to visit the many sites where he did battle. On October 8 and 9, I was able to visit two of them - Antietam Creek in western Maryland and Gettysburg in Pennsylvania. The visits and more especially the study to prepare for them leads me to offer the process I used as one which others might find useful in their study of the war and their ancestor's participation in it.

You may be among the lucky few whose ancestor participated in the Civil War and for whom personal letters or memoirs exist or about whom historians have published accounts. However, the vast majority of us have only a rough idea of when, where, and how our ancestors participated in the conflagration. The participation of individual enlisted man and company grade officers have rarely been described in print. Even Field Grade Officers and many Generals have escaped attention.

Bartley Jefferson Upchurch, my Grandfather, Private, in the Company G of the First Regiment North Carolina State Troops, which served first under General Stonewall Jackson's Corps and then under General Richard Ewell's Corps, is among those for whom a minimum record exists. His official record which is shown below is supplemented by a few specific personal muster and pay records.

UPCHURCH, B. J., Private

Resided in Wake County where he enlisted at age 21. July 15, 1862, for the war. Admitted to hospital at Richmond, Virginia, October 2, 1862, with "shock of arm from explosion of shell." Transferred to hospital at Danville, Virginia, January 8, 1863. Wound described on transfer as "contusion shoulder." Returned to duty February 27, 1863. Present or accounted for until wounded in the hand at Payne's Farm, Virginia, November 27, 1863. Reported as absent wounded

through December, 1863. Captured at Spotsylvania Court House, Virginia, May 12, 1864, and confined at Point Lookout, Maryland. Transferred to Elmira, New York, August 6, 1864. Paroled at Elmira on March 14, 1865, and sent to James River, Virginia, for exchange. Received at Boulevard's Wharf, James River, March 18-21, 1865, in exchange. Admitted to hospital at Richmond, Virginia, March 21, 1865, and furloughed for 30 days on March 28, 1865.

The oral records passed down about the Civil War Record of Private B.J.U. are meager. And yet, I have been able to track his participation in the War essentially day-by-day. Let me tell how this was done.

To follow the footsteps of B.J.U. in the War, I first made a record of the Company, Brigade, Regimental, and Corps Officers under which his unit served. Unless I found evidence to the contrary it was assumed he went wherever these units and commanders went.

For a soldier serving from North Carolina, one starts with the multi-volume series North Carolina Troops 1861-1865 - A Roster compiled by Louis H. Manarin. Vol. III on pages 136-256 covers the 1st Rgt., NC State Troops in which B.J.U. served. This provides an overview of the Regiment, its officers and men and the engagements. Then on page 211 one finds a brief history of Company G and its officers. This is followed by a brief record for each soldier in Company G, the details for B.J.U. having been presented above.

From what I have reported so far you can already see how one can proceed to document where B.J.U. served. But, there is more to the story. There are a very large number of references which can help us more precisely trace his footsteps. There is a series called Battles & Leaders in which various Commanders wrote their stories soon after the Civil War. They recorded their memories of events for particular battles hour-by-hour. Also, books continue to appear treating individual battles or campaigns in ultimate detail. Most of these provide maps showing exactly how each unit moved and fared. You just have to start collecting and/or reviewing just how these writings bear upon your ancestor in the War. But there is more, much more. Most of the service of B.J.U. was under Major General Edward Johnson, who commanded the Division of which the Regiment of B.J.U. was a part. The life of General Johnson remained somewhat obscure until his definitive biography "Old Alleghany" by Gregg S. Clemmer appeared in 2004. His story is one of a fascinating slice of American life in the century following the 1770s. More importantly, for me, it tells how he led the unit in which my Grandfather served in battle after battle. They

served in the same daily grind on the same hotly contested blood-drenched soil. They both were captured on May 12, 1864 at the Bloody Angle in Virginia and led off to separate Yankee prisons.

Using the resources already cited, I was able to prepare an improvised, hypothetical day-by-day record of where B.J.U. served and the conditions he encountered. You can do the same for your ancestor who served in the Civil War.

There will be recorded here only the briefest account of my trip East which permitted the battlefield visits. While in NC, I paid my first ever visit to the renown Broadfoot's Bookstore in Wendell, NC. They are noted for their books, new and used, on the Civil War. Finding myself in "Civil War Heaven" I purchased some 10 books on the War and had them shipped home. Most remain to be digested.

Upon arriving at Dulles Airport from Raleigh at midday on November 7, 2005, I was prepared to go for a quick visit to the battlefields near Fredericksburg, VA where B.J.U. fought. A heavy rain made this trip unworkable. The evening was spent with daughter, Nelda Schuler, husband Ken and son Michael over dinner and visiting their home in VA. The next morning I drove in heavy rain to The University of Maryland at College Park, MD where grandson, Andrew Heck, is enrolled as a Sophomore. We breakfasted and he gave me a quick tour of the campus. Now I was off schedule but needed to see a battlefield that rainy day. I knew that B.J.U. reached Lee's Army in early September 1862 in time to participate in Lee's battles in western Maryland. But I had not done my homework on that part of his service adequately. Noting a battlefield site on the map just east of Frederick, MD, I decided to drive over, in the rain, and explore. The site was Monocacy Battlefield. There I quickly learned from the very helpful Park Rangers that the site I really needed to see was across the mountain to the west 20-25 miles. Reaching Antietam Battlefield I found a well laid-out and monumented National Park where September 17, 1862 saw the single days largest number of casualties in the Civil War. A lecture at the Visitor's Center was very helpful. In touring the site I walked across Burnside's Bridge which Union General Burnside's troops stormed repeatedly with great losses. The unit of B.J.U. arrived from Harper's Ferry late in the day on the 17th to repel some of the Yankee charges. Here was my first experience at standing on a site where my Grandfather was a combatant.

The next day saw me at Gettysburg enjoying the Visitor's Center, buying more books and touring the well marked battlefield. Again, I was able to trace my Grandfather's footsteps hour-by-hour on the three days of this fateful engagement. He played out his role on the North side of the battlefield at the foot of Culp's Hill.

Now that I have a taste of this, I realize how easy it is to reconstruct how a single foot soldier participated day-by-day in the Civil War. Next, I need to go back and read more books and polish the surrogate diary being created for B.J.U. Then, I need to complete visiting the rest of his engagement sites.

Omitted from this account are a large number of facts and impressions I have gained about the experience of my Grandfather. Also omitted is the compendium of knowledge and impressions I am gaining about the overall war and its participants, high and low. One learns that the major issues for some battles are not necessarily as historically portrayed. One learns about the horror, futility and lack of necessity of war. One learns of valor, bravery, suffering, North and South, and that war, as life, brings out the best and the worst in people.

And now you, too, can sort out how your ancestor played his role in the War Between the States and become a more worthy participant in discussions on this sad time in our shared history.

UB VOL 27, NO 1, P 17

JAN – JUN 2017

XID
78**Clan 3 (NATHAN UPCHURCH I) {Son of Richard U. II}.**

Nathan U. I was b. 1759 in Franklin Co., NC and died at Green Level in western Wake Co., NC in 1835 where he lies today in an unmarked grave. Some of his children were born in Franklin Co., NC and some in Wake Co., NC. They were Burtis, Gilbert, Hubbard, Acril, Nathan U. II, Tabitha, Mackey and Aquilla. Each of these was bequeathed land by their father. The only one to migrate from NC was Acril who sold his inheritance and moved to western TN before 1840.

UB VOL 27, NO 1, PP 23, 24

JAN – JUN 2017

SPECIAL FAMILY MEMBERS**Charles Burgess Williams**

This update on Upchurch family member Charles Burgess Williams was triggered by an article in PERSPECTIVES, The Magazine of the College of Agriculture and Life Sciences - N. C. State University - Summer 2005 - page 5. The article was entitled “AG HALL ON AG HILL”. “AG HALL” refers to Patterson Hall on the N. C. State Campus. It is this building which has historically housed the Dean of the College. This issue of PERSPECTIVES was detailing the recent installation of Dr. Johnny Wynne as Dean. In the article it is made clear that Charles Burgess Williams was the first Dean of the College.

Charles Burgess Williams (1871-1947) or “C.B.” as he was called, was enfolded into the Upchurch family when on 5 JUL 1900 in Raleigh, NC he married Maggie Williams Moring (1879-1957), the daughter of Franklin O’Kelly Moring, Sr. and nee: Pattie Aline Upchurch I. Pattie was of the William Clinton U. I Line in the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan.

We take great pride in members of our Upchurch family who have distinguished themselves. Unless someone takes the trouble to continually lift-up and keep fresh their memories, they tend to fall into the dust bins of history. Since the writers of history get to choose the heroes and “makers and shakers” let us do our part here by highlighting Cousin C.B as the first Dean of the College of Agriculture at N. C. State University.

The key section of the article in PERSPECTIVES that interests us is as follows:

Dr. Johnny Wynne is the 11th dean to hold office in Patterson. His predecessors are C.B. Williams (1917-1923), B.W. Kilgore (1923-1925), I.O. Schaub (1926-1945), Leonard D. Baver (1945-1948), James H. Hilton (1948-1953), Dean W. Colvard (1953-1960), H. Brooks James (1960-1970), J. Edward Legates (1971-1986), Durward F. Bateman (1986-1997) and James L. Oblinger (1997-2003).

Some say that Wynne is the 12th dean of the College. Around 1901, Charles W. Burkett, appointed professor of agriculture, or college agriculturist, by the state Board of Agriculture, directed N.C. A&M's agriculture curriculum, oversaw significant growth in enrollment and agriculture course offerings and helped the students organize a chap-

ter of Alpha Zeta, the agriculture honorary fraternity, according to Alice Reagan, in *North Carolina State University, a Narrative History* (1987, N.C. State Alumni Association). George T. Winston, N.C. A&M president, and some of the college's agriculture faculty supported the notion of Burkett as dean, but the suggestion was met with resistance from trustees and some faculty.

Burkett resigned in 1906 never having officially served as dean. It wasn't until 1917 that Williams, an alumnus of N.C. A&M, was elected first dean.

We have written about C.B in the UB before and hope to do so again as he is a shining star in our Upchurch family. For now, it suffices to repeat that he was the valedictorian of the first graduating class at N. C. State (1893), that he was Captain of the football team and went on to honors as a teacher, researcher, and administrator. We shall leave to a future time the treatment of the story of the internecine higher education appointment battles that attended his path in administration.

Clan 3. Nathan U., I.

78

Here is a case of a gift that keeps on giving. In UB, Vol. 23, No. 1 (January-June 2002) we reported on page 7 the fact that we had attended the annual Christmas Tour of historic homes in Apex, NC. A reprise of that experience recalls three significant important facts. First, Apex is (was) a small town that appeared within 2-3 miles of where Nathan U., I settled in western Wake Co., NC about 1802. Second, residents of Apex have in the last several decades restored many of the historic Apex homes and proudly use and display them as their residences. Third, quite a few of the restored homes are Upchurch related. Thus we reported on our December 2001 visit in which several of the homes we visited were originally "Upchurch" homes, one of these was the Mack Upchurch home, nowadays the residence of Jay and Deborah Douglass. Later that week we had a private visit in the Douglass home. We then and since have increased their knowledge of how Mack Upchurch was placed in the Upchurch family and the role that Mack played in the local setting.

Mack U. was Malpheus Gilbert U. (1877-1945), the son of William Burtis U., I and a grandson of Gilbert Burtis U. of the Nathan U., I/
Burtis U. Subclan.

96

93,135,78/

80

We have maintained periodic contact with Deborah Douglass and she has invited us to visit again which we hope to do. As for the gift that keeps on giving, here is a transcription of her latest letter to us dated Nov. 2, 2006:

"Hi there!

Hope you are well! I came upon this obit. And thought I'd send it along - not sure if it is in the same Upchurch family.

I had the pleasure of having three Upchurch grandchildren visit here in October. Gilbert Rivers Upchurch, in particular, remembered staying here for week long vacations, while he was a boy. I hope to have him come back, as the Apex Historical Society Homes tour is Dec. 3 and our home is set to be on the tour.

Would love to have you and Sallaine here that day, if you are in this part of the country - just something for you all to think about!

Elaine Cannon (Theta's daughter) is trying to contact you, I think she has tried several times without success...

May God bless you this Season!

Debbie Douglass".

Clan 3. Nathan U., IXID
78Nathan U., I/Gilbert U. Subclan.

Bartley Jefferson U. (XID 106) a grandson of Nathan U., I was a veteran of the Civil War. He grew up in the Green Level Area of Western Wake Co., NC and lived there until he departed for the war in 1862. After the war he returned in 1865 to Green Level to care for his destitute widowed mother and his blind brother and sister. Soon, before 1870, we find him Northern Wake Co., where he married a local lass, Aurora O. Ray (XID 107). The family has often wondered why Bartley moved from western to northern Wake Co. after the war. Along the way one idea surfaced but now another has appeared.

The first idea derived from the fact that a brother of Bartley, William George U, had bought a farm in Barton's Creek Township of northern Wake Co. Being a Raleigh business man William presumably offered the Barton's Creek Township farm as a refuge for his impoverished relatives during the stressful times of Reconstruction.

Now the second idea surfaces. It turns out that John Dewell R. Allen, a native of Barton's Creek Township, served with Bartley throughout the Civil War. In fact they were both captured at the Bloody Angle at Spotsylvania Court House in Virginia on the same date, May 12, 1864, and they both were imprisoned at Elmira, NY. Bartley served in company G and John in company I both in the 1st Rgt N.C. State Troops. Next comes the coincidence that the two comrades in arms returned home to marry daughters of Buckner Ray. John married Lee Hawkins Ray a sister of Aurora.

These facts allow us to speculate that during the war John had ample opportunity to tell Bartley about two charming Ray sisters of Barton's Creek and that should the fortunes of War allow they should each lay claim to one of these attractive ladies. Now we have no way of knowing whether Bartley was attracted first to the farm in Barton's Creek Township or the Ray ladies his buddy John had described to him. If it was first to the farm then it does not take much imagination to visualize that upon finding himself in Barton's Creek TSP Bartley would soon have encountered John. The trail to the Buckner Ray home then no doubt became well traveled by the two veterans..

From the early 1870's on we find the family of Bartley in Swift Creek Township south of Raleigh, NC. Over the years the two families maintained some contact. And now in 2007 an effort is being made for the third and fourth generations of these families to get to know each other. They would be 2nd and 3rd cousins. Once more the trails of Barton's Creek Township will be traveled- this time to the homes of the grandchildren and great grandchildren of John and Lee Hawkins (Ray) Allen.

This new insight was triggered by the interest of Cindy Mize of Oklahoma in learning more about the Ray family of NC and VA in the 1700 era. While this project is beyond the scope of current Upchurch research it illustrates the importance of exchanges among family historians.

Nathan U., I/Burtis U. Subclan.

Alfred U. heads a line in the Nathan U., I/Burtis U. Subclan. His line is thinly documented. We were, therefore, doubly pleased to learn recently, unexpectedly, a surprising story about Gertrude McGee U., a granddaughter of Alfred. Gertrude had previously entered our consciousness twice. Once was due to the fact that my wife, Sallaine, and Gertrude in the 1940s took their meals at the same place in Raleigh, NC and thus had a casual acquaintance. The other input was from Shirley (U.) (Ax) Koonman whose son Roy Ax was a colleague of your editor in Arizona. Shirley was a niece of Gertrude. Still, nothing had prepared us for the latest input which happened as will now be told.

In establishing the Upchurch Collection at N. C. State University, we have used the services of an appraiser, Mr. Lynn Roundtree, who is located in Chapel Hill, NC. As an aside he provided the following in an e-mail dated 27 Mar 2007:

"By the way, are you related to Gertrude McGee Upchurch of Wake County? Several years ago I co-authored a book on the first one hundred women attorneys in NC, and the self-same Gertrude was one of these first one hundred. (I'm attaching a copy of the brief bio sketch of her for your files, in case you don't already have it.)

Gertrude McGee Upchurch
Licensed 1932
(1881-1966)

Gertrude McGee Upchurch was licensed to practice law in Raleigh in 1932.

Miss Upchurch worked as a stenographer for state government in Raleigh during the 1920s, first for the State Auto License Department, and subsequently for the Department of Revenue and the Attorney General's office.

After receiving her law license – yet while still employed as a “secretary” – North Carolina Attorney General Dennis G. Brummitt asked Miss Upchurch to write several briefs for cases before the North Carolina Supreme Court. She did so, writing five signed briefs in the course of a year, beginning in May 1932. Thus, Gertrude M. Upchurch became the first female attorney to act in an official legal capacity on behalf of the State of North Carolina.

Nonetheless, the Attorney General's office continued to employ her as a “stenographer-reporter” in the mid-1930s, and after 1933 Miss Upchurch's name does not appear on any briefs or court filings. By 1938, Miss Upchurch had moved on to a job with the Works Progress Administration's State and Municipal Government Records Survey. In the 1940s she worked as a clerk-stenographer for the State Public Welfare Board.

Miss Gertrude Upchurch died at Wake Memorial Hospital in Raleigh on March 10, 1966, at the age of eighty-four. She is buried in Raleigh's Oakwood Cemetery.

Sources:

Hill's Raleigh, North Carolina, City Directory. (1925-1965.)

"Miss Gertrude Upchurch." [Obituary.] *Raleigh News and Observer*, March 11, 1966.

North Carolina Supreme Court Reporter, vol. 202.

Social Security Death Index.

"State v. Dock Ingram et al." *North Carolina Supreme Court Reporter*, pg. 557.

"State v. Gillespie." *North Carolina Supreme Court Reporter*, Vol. 204, pg. 533.

"State v. Jake Boger." *North Carolina Supreme Court Reporter*, Vol. 202, pg. 702.

"State v. Noland." *North Carolina Supreme Court Reporter*, Vol. 204, pg. 329.

"State v. Patrick." *North Carolina Supreme Court Reporter*, Vol. 204, pg. 299.

"Under the Dome." *Raleigh News and Observer*, March 2, 1940, pg. 2.

"Under the Dome." *Raleigh News and Observer*, March 12, 1940, pg. 4.

U.S. Federal Census 1930; Census Place: Wake County, Raleigh Township, City of Raleigh. Roll: T626-1725; Page: 11B; Enumeration District: 92-35

It is with great pleasure that we present this tribute to Cousin Gertrude. She never married but worked diligently in her lifetime to exercise her natural abilities. She was among the forefront of those whose who helped to put cracks in the glass ceiling which for so long was a major barrier to the advancement of women.

Clan 3. Nathan Upchurch I Clan

Burtis U. Subclan. Burtis U. was the most prolific producer of Upchurch descendants of all of the children of Nathan U. I. Burtis was a young single man about 21 years old when Nathan U. I moved his family to Green Level in western Wake Co., NC about 1802. There in 1808 Burtis married Margaret Yates forging a bond with the famous Yates family of the area. Burtis had nine sons of whom seven are known to have married and produced offspring. Little is known of sons Brinkley and Jackson except that they did reach adulthood. Two of the nine, Alfred and William Clinton, became movers and shakers in the City of Raleigh. One son, Jubal, died in the service of the Confederacy in July 1863 at Gettysburg. Among the great grandchildren of Jubal is Cousin George Atlas U. of San Diego, CA.

Cousin George and your editor were classmates at N. C. State University in the 1940s. He went on to a military career and we now in retirement properly address him as Colonel George Upchurch. He has been unstinting in his sharing of Upchurch information. It turns out the Colonel and I were in Raleigh, NC at the same time last October. Unfortunately, we were not able to schedule a meeting. Since then Cousin George has supplied a 1945 issue of the "Green Hope Gazette". This is a newsletter for Green Hope

High School in western Wake Co., NC. From its inception in 1927, until it closed, the school enrolled many Upchurches. The school was, in fact, in the midst of the nest of Upchurches in that area populated by the descendants of the brothers Moses U. and Nathan U. I, each of whom headed Clans. As more research is done on Green Hope School, we hope to present a more comprehensive history of the institution and its participants.

Gilbert U. Subclan. (Three entries)

Cousin Rebecca Bradley of Raleigh, NC has a recently reawakened interest in her Upchurch heritage. She is a granddaughter of Eleanor Marks (Upchurch) Martin who was a granddaughter of Gilbert U. It was a pleasure to spend the day of October 20, 2007 with Cousin Becky. We toured the Rhamkette area of Wake Co., NC where our Upchurch ancestors lived. The famous restored local grist mill "Yates Historic Mill" was grinding corn under the guidance of volunteers dressed in period costumes. One of our guides was Dick Thompson who has become a resource extraordinaire. Later we were joined by Cousin Monk Perry and his wife, Nancy, as we attended the Ray Reunion in northern Wake County. As Becky writes we represented the Aurora (Ray) Upchurch branch of the Ray family, Aurora being the wife of Bartley Jefferson U., son of Gilbert U. Becky provided a number of excellent photos taken on the 20th and we had hoped to publish some of them but space and technology constraints entered the picture. Becky is exploring the prospects of being a volunteer at Yates Mill.

Cousin Miley A. Perry "Monk", like Becky, is a great grandson of Bartley Jefferson U. Monk continues to live on land settled by Bartley about 1870. He has always had a keen interest in the families of Wake Co., NC and we are increasingly tapping into this knowledge. In October 2007 he was a frequent companion as we visited neighbors and cousins. Together we visited Cousins Frances Holt (Tilley) Todd and Bonnie Bell (Jeffreys) Brown in Wilmington, NC. The door he opened as he arranged for a visit with Julian Buffaloe in the Myatt's Chapel area of Wake County has proved to be most productive. The story of Monk's burning desire to unfold his Perry heritage is one we will tell elsewhere. In the meantime, we offer our thanks to his wife, Nancy, who is tolerating his time-consuming quest in good humor.

Margaret Louise (Harris) Harris "Peggy" of Missoula, MT is a member of the Nathan U. I/Gilbert U. Subclan. She is a great granddaughter of William George U., a son of Gilbert U. Peggy has been out of the loop for a year or so but is now productively interactive on Upchurch matters as before. In September she provided a comprehensive list of NC Upchurches who served in the Confederacy - some 71 altogether. Then on 9 Oct 2007 she provided a rubbing her niece, Jill Fogarty, had made of the plaque inside Inwood Church of Wake Co., NC. The shows the prominent role the Upchurches played in the formation of the church in 1877 - a treasure for the Upchurch Collection. In a 9 Oct 2007 email Cousin Peggy dealt with issues we had posed and counter-posed in our exchanges. The following excerpts are illustrative:

" Hi Phil - thanks so much for your nice long letter, received with my "new" back issues of UB. It has taken me this long to read through all the books--and make a few corrections in my Upchurch database. I don't know how it happened, but I had 14 children listed for Richard II. Since I had no source attached for the extra three, they are now deleted! And an occasional fact for his descendants could be added per these issues. I'll answer your numbered questions as best I can:

1. I have no proof that the John M. Dyal who served in the same Confederate unit as Nathaniel Smith Upchurch was the same man as the partner with JJU who constructed the Jacksonville building in 1901, but I would bet money that either he or another family member (a son?) was the one. I've not taken the time to look up obits or other documents for any Dyal, but when this one jumped out at me in the same Florida Confederate Service book in which I found NSU, it screamed to be copied. On page 16 of the Klutho Architecture book, there is mention that the Dyal-Upchurch Company was previously based in Moniac, GA (where JJ lived for a time). It was in May 1901 that a great fire totally destroyed downtown Jacksonville. In July 1901, the D-U company purchased the site for its new headquarters in Jax and immediately contracted for construction. The same page reports that "Frank" Upchurch ordered this building from Klutho, but that may be an error, for the only Frank down there seems to have been JJ's son, but if he was actually born in 1894, as in my records, he would not have been ready in 1901 to work for his father. Maybe Frank became spokesman for the company in later years.

.....

5. I think I got the list of all the Upchurch Confederates from the National Park Service web site, nps.gov, I believe.

.....
 9. The Brunswick County, VA, Public Service Claims were for items supplied to Patriot military units during the Revolutionary War. The commissary officer gave each farmer receipt, which was later presented to a county or district court for reimbursement. No way of knowing which of the two James Upchurches presented this claim.

10. Nor can I place the Elizabeth U. in Brunswick County, VA, who married in 1790.

11. Circumstantial evidence points to this Frederick R. Upchurch being the son of David Reed U. The birth dates and birth place match up to the Jax obit. You are probably right that he had a first wife named Nannie. I would guess that he moved to FL to work for his cousin JJU, and after JJ died in 1933, Frederick worked briefly for the steamship company, as noted in the obit.

.....
 The home and business locations for NS and JJ Upchurch, et al, in FL and GA are all close to the state border. I expect they owned large expanses of lumber (and turpentine, according to Frances Register) operations that crossed the borders in the neighborhood of Callahan, FL and Moniac, GA. The turpentine business during those years was pretty ugly, and I notice that obituaries do not mention that part of the career history. But if they owned lots of pine trees, it would have been tempting to utilize the resource. It is only speculation, but it may be that the St. Augustine location came about after the family had accumulated some wealth. It was (and is) a beautiful resort area (near the beach), and I can readily understand why someone who could transport his working talents might want to move there from the swampy, mosquito-laden northern state border area. Fernandina Beach is between Jax Beach and St. Augustine, and that may have been a vacation property. Fernandina is junky now, but back then it was likely more secluded. JJU owned a huge home in the city of Jacksonville, but Frances Register told me she remembered the day it burned to the ground (1930 or so?). After that he lived in a smaller house in the same neighborhood and may have also kept a "main" address in the little town of Williston. These are just speculative thoughts.....

.....
 Congratulations for taking the computer by the tail and running w/it! I look forward to receiving notice that your web site is up and running.

Hi to Sallaine. And happy traveling to both of you,
 Peggy Harris "

A brief augmentation to the above input by Cousin Peggy is in order. Gilbert U. had three sons born in western Wake Co., NC who were trail blazers. Two of them, Bartley Jefferson U. And William George U., stayed in Wake Co., NC. A third, Nathaniel Smith U. sought his fortune in Florida. (and Georgia). Bartley is the grandfather of your editor and the great grandfather of the aforementioned Becky and Monk. W. G. U. is the great grandfather of Peggy. We are always alert to learn more about the lives of our relatives in Florida - thus entries 1 and 11 above from Peggy. N.S.U. had a son John Jones U. I "JJU" who was the prolific accumulator of wealth among our "Florida Upchurches". Re: the wealth of the Florida Upchurches, it is my belief that they acquired substantial tracts of land to secure supplies of timber and to have control of a turpentine producing enterprise. It is presumed that these enterprises were successful in their own right, but that the land acquired, although a by-product of the original money-making operations, became a major source of wealth. Cousin John Jones U. I knew how to create a monetary empire out of these circumstances. We are always anxious to put more meat on the bones of this sketch of our Florida Upchurches.

c. Clan 3. Nathan U., I

78

- i. The POIGNANT Story of Cousin Mary Lee (Howard) Williams "Mary Lee" - XID 715. This is a sad tale of what might have been, what almost was and of what can go wrong as life winds down. In a way the record begins in the mid-1900s as Upchurch researchers put on paper an inventory of hosts of Upchurches. Among them was Mary Lee Howard, b. 25 MAR 1908, d/o Ada Grey U. and Gd/o John Rufus U. of the Gilbert Burtis U. Line in the Nathan U., I/Burtis Upchurch Subclan. There with fragmentary information the records aged as Mary Lee herself aged anxiously wishing to know more of her Upchurch heritage but not knowing where to turn.

The story picks up in January 2008 when on 19 JAN 2008 an email from Patti (Newman) Huggins of Richmond, VA reached your editor on vacation in Florida. Patti reported that she had close contact with 98/99 year-old Mary Lee who often talked of her heritage in NC and wondered if she had any living kin. Patti had found our <www.upchurchstory.com> website and was anxious to know if I could help. The answer was "yes" but not until I could get back to my records in Missouri. By the time I go home and reported that Mary Lee's mother was my third cousin, Mary Lee had, sadly, passed away at the end of January.

To tell the rest of the story it is necessary to understand how Patti and Mary Lee were connected. Mary Lee was born in NC but as an adult found herself living in Richmond, VA and married to George Williams. George was a first cousin of Claude M. Newman, Sr., the Grandfather of Patti. George and Mary Lee prospered and accumulated a fair amount of wealth. Patti grew up knowing George, her first cousin twice removed, and his wife Mary Lee. After George died in 1995 Patti found herself often visiting the elderly Mary Lee. Soon Mary Lee was telling Patti what she recalled of her Upchurch heritage and lamenting that she did not know more. In due course, Patti began to make recordings and to write down some of what she was hearing. Treasured photos and mementos were often taken from an old battered suitcase as an aid to storytelling. Patti even had some photos enlarged so that Mary Lee could recognize the individuals in spite of her failing eyesight. Towards the end, after Patti had contacted me, she asked Mary Lee if she would want these mementos to go the The Upchurch Collection. Mary Lee's faint audible response was a "yes".

With the above background the reader will understand that Sallaine and I were pleased that our May 2008 travel through Virginia allowed us to stop for a visit with Patti in her home in the Richmond, VA area on 21 MAY 2008. Patti went over the dozens of mementos in several folders which she then presented to us for preservation in The Upchurch Collection. Considerable work needs to be done to properly inventory and add text to the various items. So far some 70 items are in hand, including photos, newspaper articles and letters. Patti promises more.

As we visited with Patti she unfolded a sad story about the last few years of the life of Mary Lee who throughout her life had been very generous with relatives and charities as had her husband, George. The couple had proper wills to dispose of their assets in a manner to their liking. Patti was close enough to the situation to realize that the financial institutions to which Mary Lee had given authority were not bringing about the desired result. Considerable sums of money seemed to be evaporating as various individuals took charge of the household and health care expenses. Mary Lee was less and less able to grasp what was happening and in large measure was confined to her bed. In the end it seems the earlier version of a will known to have existed was replaced by an "updated" version. Even the mechanics of how assets were to be deployed were changed. While Patti's father did eventually receive a bequest of Mary Lee's home the contents of the home were subjected to an unsympathetic cleaning and subject to sale at a set of auctions. Patti having been close to Mary Lee was certain that the last years of Mary Lee's life and the disposition of her worldly goods did not flow as the deceased would have wished.

Patti was certain that Mary Lee would have enjoyed becoming an active part of our Upchurch history project when she was still able to be active.

Over time more can be learned and told of the life of Mary Lee and her family. A few comments are offered here. Her Grandfather John Rufus U., 1851-1911 started his family in western Wake County, NC - Upchurch Country. It is possible that all 10 of his children were born there. This 2nd cousin of my father was married first to Melissa C. Bagwell and secondly to Emma Nora Wicker. He had five children by each wife. Ada Grey U., b. 15 AUG 1890, Mary Lee's mother, was the first of the second batch. I came to know about three of Ada's full siblings but in different ways. In western Wake the small home where Ada's brother Thomas Everett U. lived was pointed out to me and I interacted with his daughter, Juanita. Ada's youngest brother Rufus Pearson U. was a lawyer in Raleigh, NC. I never met him but in the 1953-1965 era his mail was sometimes delivered to me by mistake and vice versa as we both had the initials R. P. Upchurch. Person's second wife, Georgette, is referenced in some of the mementos supplied by Patti. Ada's sister Lyda Carson U. took on special meaning for me. For one reason she married Joseph Baldy U., a descendant of the elusive Archibald

U. For another reason their late daughter, Evelyn (U.) Morgan of Wilmington, NC was a superb cooperator.

The story of Ada Grey U., 1890-1971, is fleshed out by reference to the aforementioned mementos. Ada Grey married Leonidas T. Howard and photos show they may have lived in western Wake County, NC. Their only child, Mary Lee, was born in Raleigh, NC but in due course they moved to Norlina, NC where in 1916 when Mary Lee was eight they divorced. Strangely, she is known to have been raised by her father but the mementos seem to focus on the mother, Ada, in the 1940-1970 era. While Ada and Mary Lee lived apart, they seemed to be close. In due course Mary Lee became a nurse in the Armed Forces and one photograph shows her as a vibrant, lovely young lady in her formal, white, Armed Forces attire.

And here, for now, ends this progress report on the life and times of our cousin Mary Lee (Howard) Williams. Perhaps the reader can sense the “what almost was” and the “what might have been”. More can be told later. In the meantime, we close by extending our profound thanks to Patti Huggins for her warm nature, her care, and her generosity and with the wish that Mary Lee may rest in peace.

3. Clan 3. Nathan Upchurch I Clan

Members of the Nathan U. I/Gilbert U. Subclan are soon to have available a carefully researched history of a part of their Subclan. The book is entitled "Forget-Me-Nots: A History of Ancestors" by Margaret Louise (Harris) Harris. The nature of the book is revealed in the description reproduced below which was penned by the author. I can provide a little more insight. Margaret mentions her ancestor Eulah Gartrell U. who was a daughter of William George U., a son of the aforementioned Gilbert U. Margaret and your editor have been cooperators for many years and we share a strong interest in William George U. who was her great-grandfather and my Great Uncle. William was a larger-than-life figure in post-bellum Raleigh, NC. Margaret's book will help fill the need for a treatment of this important family member. I know Margaret to be a careful researcher and creative writer and sight unseen can commend her book to one and all. It is our plan to include a review of the book in the next UB. In the meantime anyone who wishes to register for more information can write or email your editor or write Margaret at 3106 Old Pond Road, Missoula, MT 59802 or email her at <oldpond@aol.com>. Emails must contain the words "Forget-Me-Nots" in the subject line in order for the email to be opened.

Margaret's description is as follows:

"Forget-Me-Nots: A History of Ancestors"

When I began looking for my family history eleven years ago, the first large body of earlier research I tapped into was that of the Upchurch genealogy of my maternal grandmother, Eulah Gartrell Upchurch Pollard Hessey. Discovering the stories about the generations of this one family had an emotional impact that only those who have suddenly found a "lost" family might understand. I was inspired to 1) find more ancestors, and 2) begin writing down their stories as I found them.

As revelations compounded about the characters in my lineage, I saw that I was telling a larger story than that of my own ancestry. Through my own heritage, I was telling a story of America. In reverse chronology, I traced them back through the Irish Famine diaspora to the United States, through the Civil War, the Nat Turner Slave Insurrection, the War of 1812, the American Revolution, Bacon's Rebellion, the Lawne's Creek Tax Revolt, and finally to Jamestown, Virginia. My book, Forget-Me-Nots: A History of Ancestors, is the result of my effort to chronicle the stories I found, lest they be again forgotten. My premise is that America's story is never redundant. My ancestors have given an opportunity to tell it again.

Publication is planned for early 2009.

Margaret Louise Harris Harris."

We have three additional cooperators to report for the Nathan U. I/Burtis U. Subclan. Kathy Peterson is of the Abel U. Line. Craig Earnshaw is of the Alfred E. U. Line and Jeffrey David U. is of the Gilbert Burtis U. Line.

The Nathan U./Tabitha U. Subclan is represented among our cooperators by Dr. John Calhoun U. of Dahlonaga, GA. He is very much a product of the Upchurch Enclave of western Wake County, NC, having graduated from Cary High School, Cary, NC in 1956. He has led an exciting life in academia, including teaching English in China during several summers. Since 1999 he has been Emeritus Vice President of The University System of Georgia. Our correspondence in recent months reveals that for the year 2008-2009 he is serving as President-elect of the Georgia Retired Educators Association.

II. PHOTOGRAPH

**Malpheus “Mac” and Lessie Upchurch
on their wedding day over 100 years ago**



The confluence of circumstances in the telling of Upchurch history at this moment in time gives special meaning to the photo of the elegant couple shown above. They were both Upchurches and their marriage united the Nathan U., I/Burtis U. Subclan and the Nathan U., I/Tabitha U. Subclan. Malpheus was the s/o William Burtis U., I while Lessie was the d/o Golden Almon U., Jr., all of the Apex area in western Wake Co., NC. They were third cousins. Their marriage took place on 10 JUN 1903 in Apex, NC.

This couple lived at 211 South Mason Street in Apex. The home has been beautifully restored and is now the residence of owners James and Deborah Douglass. Debbie is deeply committed to The Apex Historical Society and its work. It was she who made arrangements for The Society and The Halle Cultural Center of Apex to sponsor a talk by your editor in Apex on 12 MAY 2009. Details on the talk are given in Section V of this UB issue. There one finds a picture of the “Mac” Upchurch house. Debbie arranged

for the house picture and the above wedding photo to appear on the front page of the 7 MAY 2009 issue of The Apex Herald, along with a story about the talk on the 12th. Never before have the Upchurches of the Apex area found themselves with such spectacular and positive exposure. Thanks again Debbie!

Here we can only briefly allude to Mac and Lessie and their lines and to their ancestors and to their descendants.

Mac came from a successful family and he built upon that success. He owned a farm in the Green Level area and owned other property in and around Apex. His business forte was in the operation of The Apex Mercantile Company, Inc. which his father created as a stock company and opened for business on 5 SEP 1910. The father, William Burtis U., I, made other family members stockholders and officers in the Company. This was one of several successful businesses entities operated by W.B.U., I.

Mac and Lessie gave each of their children a strong start in life. Due to space limitations we lift up here only one of their children - Theron Acriel U. "Buddy". He was Chairman of the Board of the Corporation which owned Radio Station WPTF and The Durham Life Insurance Company. The latter is notable for the Durham Life Insurance Building on Fayetteville Street in Raleigh, NC. Now a Wake County Office Building, it was the most impressive commercial structure in the City when it opened in 1940.

We enjoy telling and retelling the story of Mac's father, W.B.U., I who was born in western Wake Co., NC in 1848. Dr. Charles Horton was a neighbor who was killed in the service of the Confederacy in 1862 leaving a widow Sarah and two small children. Young W.B.U., I showed up to comfort the widow and in 1865 the brash 17-year old young man led her to the altar. They had a long, productive marriage and W.B.U., I went on to many successes, dying in 1926.

As an aside to the W.B.U., I story, I must relate that I spent an enjoyable visit with Billy and Doris Yates Upchurch on 6 MAY 2009. Billy is a son of Worth U. and a grandson of W.B.U., I. He inherited the W.B.U., I house which is on the Upchurch-Carpenter Road. Actually, this was the original home of Dr. Charles Horton and that important story we must tell another time. Billy and Doris showed us various landmarks in the area. They and their son, William, and their grandson, Will, all attended the talk on 12 MAY 2009. Actually, Billy and his son and grandson all bear the name William Burtis Upchurch and style themselves as Sr., Jr., and III, respectively. In the Upchurch Master Outline, to keep them all straight I refer to the original W.B.U., born in 1848 as I, to Billy as II, to William as III, and to Will as IV.

The complexity of names revealed above for William Burtis U. is a repetitive challenge for family historians. The story of Mac and Lessie illustrates this once again. For Mac we have the spellings Malpheus (used in UB records), Malphus, and Malcolm. For Lessie we find her middle name spelled Helen and Helene. For her father we find the spelling ACRIEL and ALMON.

The above paragraphs barely scratch the surface regarding the fascinating family of Mac and Lessie. We have numerous citations in their Biofiles and would like more. All will reside in The Upchurch Collection at N. C. State University in due course. How nice it would be to have the complete story presented in a properly crafted narrative. The story of the Upchurches of the Apex Area on the border of Wake and Chatham Counties in NC is far more robust than has ever been presented. We must do a better job of laying claim to our heritage.

V. UPCHURCH BRANCHES AND CLANS IN AMERICA

A. MOCCASIN CREEK BRANCH OF THE UPCHURCH FAMILY - Headed by Richard U., II, b. 1725.

Before referring to specific Clans in this Branch, we can relate two events that deal with more than one Clan in the Branch.

Event One. This involved two day trips to Franklin Co., NC where Richard U., II settled about 1755. On Saturday, 9 MAY 2009, Cousin Miley Albert Perry "Monk" and I drove down for a casual ride around the area. On Monday 11 MAY 2009 we returned to be in the company of Mr. Simon Rogers who served as our guide. For the first time we visited the Sutton Area about 2-3 miles NE of Pearces. At Sutton one finds Popular Springs Baptist Church formed in 1788. It is the Mother Church in the area. We also visited the Pine Ridge Area just east of Sutton where one finds Pine Ridge Baptist Church formed in 1924 as an offshoot of the Church at Popular Springs. We know that some members of the Moccasin Creek Branch of the Upchurch Family were connected to the Sutton Area in the 1750-1850 era, but a coherent story is yet to be developed. At present we have only snippets of information.

Just north of Sutton lies Crooked Creek which we inspected at two points. This creek is referenced in connection with Upchurch Family members prior to 1800 and we must now proceed to fix the relative locations of the creek and specific Upchurch references.

Moving on to Louisburg, the County Seat of Franklin Co., NC, we visited with Alice Faye (Parrish) Hunter, the Clerk of Superior Court. She is one of three Parrish sisters whose heritage goes back to the Centerville-Guption Area in NE Franklin Co., NC. Sister Nancy (Parrish) Long of Sacramento, CA often sends your editor useful emails. We later went to the Centerville Area. For details see the report herein later for the James U., V Clan.

While in Louisburg we paid a courtesy visit to Joe Pearce who chaired the committee that produced the recently released Franklin County Heritage Book. He indicates that work is starting on a second volume of the Book and that a Franklin Co., NC. Genealogy Society is being formed.

At Pearces we visited briefly with Cousin Betty Rose (Upchurch) Privette of the Richard U., III/Burkely U. Subclan. She had to leave to visit her granddaughter who had just been hospitalized because of an auto accident. She was not seriously injured.

While in Pearces we took note of the fact that the country store across the road from the church had burned to the ground within the last few days.

Our trip on Monday was concluded as we took our leave of Simon at his farm on Rogers Road after sampling a very special brand of peach brandy which Simon provided.

Several attempts were made to contact cooperator Rosa Mae (Baker) Perry of Wendell, NC but without success. We later learned she was away from home.

Event Two. This can be referred to as the Apex Talk which your editor gave on 12 MAY 2009 in Apex, Wake County, NC. Here is how it came about. Readers of the UB may recall that The Apex Historical Society has for years sponsored a tour of historic homes and buildings in the Apex area. Quite a few of these have an Upchurch connection. Along the way we have come to know and develop a friendship with Mrs. Deborah Douglass. She is a key member of the Society and lives in the restored home of Malpheus Gilbert Upchurch "Mac". In March 2009 I contacted Debbie and offered to give a talk on Upchurch and related families of the border of Wake and Chatham Counties. She explored this with her colleagues and it was agreed that I would give such a talk on 12 MAY 2009 under the sponsorship of The Apex Historical Society and The Halle Cultural Center, the latter being a relatively new facility in Apex. The formal title adopted was "Upchurch and Related Families of Western Wake County: 200 Years and Counting".

A total of 68 individuals attended the talk. This was due to an excellent promotional effort mounted by Debbie and her Associates. They were successful in getting the top half of the 7 MAY 2009 issue of The Apex Herald newspaper to promote the talk. This in itself was a coup for the Upchurch Family. The article was entitled "Lecture Series Kicks Off" and was subtitled "Upchurch Expert to Speak at Apex Historical Society Program". The article included two spectacular Upchurch photos supplied by Debbie. One of them is reproduced below. This is the "Mac" Upchurch house.



During the talk repeated references were made to the marriages of the children and grandchildren of Nathan Upchurch, I and Moses Upchurch into local families. A list of these marriages was made available to the attendees and it is reproduced here for the record.

Family History - Western Wake Co., NC

Nathan Upchurch I and his brother Moses Upchurch married and started their families in Franklin Co., NC. About 1802 both moved to the area near present day Apex, NC. Nathan settled in Green Level and Moses nearby just across the county line in Chatham County. Before the Civil War, the children and grandchildren of Nathan and Moses had intermarried with over 50 local families as follows:

I. Nathan Upchurch (1759-1835).

A. Gilbert Upchurch md. 1st Elizabeth UPCHURCH; md. 2nd Lucretia MILLS.
(Great-grandfather of Robert Philip Upchurch).

B. Hubbard Upchurch md. Esther BYRD.

1. Green Berry Upchurch, CSA, md. 1st Ann Mariah BROWN; md. 2nd Sarah WILLIS.
2. Parker Upchurch* md. Harriett Hawkins BROADWELL.
3. Armelia Upchurch md. Hinton HUDSON.
4. Martha Tabitha Upchurch md. Willie W. HOLLEMAN.
5. Lindermond Upchurch* md. Adeline FRANKLIN.

C. Acril L. Upchurch md. Mary OLIVE.

D. Nathan Upchurch II (d. 1829) md. Telitha PATRICK.

1. Mackey Louisa Upchurch md. Kenton L. JONES.
2. William D. Upchurch md. Emily BELVIN.
3. Alvin N. Upchurch md. Mary Ann OVERBY.
4. Nathan Upchurch III md. Martha A. POPE.

E. Mackey Upchurch md. Edmund COLE.

F. Tabitha Upchurch md. ?

1. Golden Almon Upchurch, Sr./ md Nancy Ann LEWTER.
2. Martha Jane Upchurch md. Merrell OLIVE.

G. Aquilla Upchurch md. Nathaniel MITCHELL.

H. Burtis Upchurch md. Margaret YATES.

1. Abel Upchurch md. Nancy SORRELL.
2. Bartlett Upchurch md. Rebecca Jane WHITAKER.
3. Gilbert Burtis Upchurch md. Margaret BYRD.
4. John Rice Upchurch I md. Adelia M. CROWDER.
5. Jubal Upchurch II md. Dicey MAYNARD.

II. Moses Upchurch (1753-1853).

A. Murray Upchurch md. Nancy Baucom SCOTT.

1. Martha Upchurch md. Simeon YATES.
2. Elizabeth Upchurch md. Haywood LAWRENCE "Pat".
3. Isham Sims Upchurch, CSA, md. Adelia BEAVERS.
4. Emily Catherine Upchurch md. Addison COUNCIL "Dock".
5. Paschal B. Upchurch* md. Talitha H. OLIVE.
6. Rachel Rebecca Upchurch md. 1st Stephen SCROBLE; MD 2ND James PENNY.

7. Mary Ann Upchurch md. Phillip Nelson FOUSHEE.
8. Clara Upchurch md. Vernon RIGSBEE.
- B. Courtney Upchurch md. Cynthia RICHARDSON.
- C. Whitney Upchurch md. Elizabeth GOODWIN.
 1. Candis Upchurch md. John Thomas MANN.
 2. Duncan Lemuel Upchurch md. Elizabeth Ellen EDWARDS.
 3. Hesper Ann Upchurch md. Alfred DAUGHTRY.
 4. James M. Upchurch md. Katie L. KEITH.
 5. Martha Jane Upchurch md. William STEPHENS.
 6. Bennett A.. Upchurch, CSA, md. Sarah LAWRENCE.
- D. Gillium Upchurch md. Sarah SMITH.
 1. Hanson Upchurch md. Nancy WATSON.
 2. Sidney Upchurch md. Deliah G. WILLIAMS.
- E. Letha Upchurch md. Hezekiah MASSEY.
- F. Parthenia Upchurch md. John SMITH.
- G. Mary Upchurch md. Adam BUNN.
- H. Ruffin Upchurch md. 1st Elizabeth KELLY; md. 2nd Martha GOODWIN.
 1. Rufus Upchurch md. 1st Emily HUDSON; md. 2nd Ann M. LUTER.
 2. Mariah Upchurch md. Robert ROLLINS.
 3. Abby Upchurch md. John JENKINS.
 4. Margaret Upchurch md. William C. SCOTT.
 5. Elizabeth Upchurch md. William LAWRENCE.
 6. Thomas Upchurch* md. Lydia Ann OLIVE.
 7. Catherine Upchurch md. Alfred LAWRENCE.
 8. Augusta Ann Upchurch md. Calvin GOODWIN.
 9. John R. Upchurch md. Martha Emaline COTTON.
 10. James Wesley Upchurch md. Sarah Ann GOODWIN.
 11. Orlando Jackson Upchurch md. Sarah Ann RAGIN.
 12. Eliza Jane Upchurch md. T. Hillard GOODWIN.
 13. Benjamin Franklin Upchurch md. Mary Jane GOODWIN.
 14. Kelly Franklin Upchurch md. Sarah Jane EASON.
- I. Sims Upchurch md. 1st Abigail OLIVE; md. 2nd Tabitha WILLIAMS; md. 3rd Matilda TEMPLES.
 1. Parthenia Upchurch md. Lucian B. YATES.
 2. Quinetta Upchurch (Twin) md. Joseph Bell LASATER.
 3. Lucetta Upchurch (Twin) md. 1st Matthew Henderson COUNCIL; md. 2nd C. Sam WILLIAMS.
 4. Lewraney Upchurch md. Albert Carberry COUNCIL.
 5. James Henderson Upchurch* md. Delia WILLIAMS.
 6. Williford Upchurch*
 7. Winslow Upchurch*
 8. Winship Upchurch*
 9. Courtney Upchurch, CSA, md. Eliza LEWIS.
 10. Alvania Upchurch md. B. T. HARGROVE.

CSA = Confederate States of America

* Died in Service Civil War.

During the talk reference was made to a number of written documents pertaining to the history of the area. A list of these was made available to the attendees and is reproduced below. The audience was encouraged to come forward with additions to this list. A proposal was also made that a quiet corner should be found in the Apex area where a collection of such documents could reside for the enjoyment of those interested in the families and history of the area. Debbie and I have formed a pact to explore this proposal.

#Books relating to Family History in Western Wake County, NC

Per Phil Upchurch 1 May 2009

1. Carpenter, N.C. As I Remember -- and What I Have Learned by Bryan Edwards 2006
2. A Study of the Barbee Families of Chatham, Orange and Wake Counties in North Carolina by Ruth Herndon Shields, Belle Lewter West and Kathryn Crossly Stone - 1971
3. Luter-Lewter Family of England, Virginia, North Carolina, and States South and West by Belle Lewter West - 1974
4. Upchurch Family of England, Virginia and North Carolina by Belle Lewter West - 1972
5. The Naaman Mills Family of North Carolina 1757-1996 by William A. Mills - 1996
6. A Supplement to A Study of the Barbee Families of Chatham, Orange, and Wake Counties in N.C. by Kathryn Crossley Stone - 1976
7. The Baucom Families in the United States by Banks McLaurin, Jr. with co-editor Charles Van Baucom and Louanna M. Baucom - 1978
8. The Cleggs of Old Chatham by W. Harold Broughton - 1977
9. The Councils - From Virginia to North Carolina 2nd Ed. by Irma Ragan Holland - 1978
10. Concerning Our Ancestors - The Johnsons and Their Kin by Ruth Bethea Johnson - 1980
11. James Olive Family - Wake County, N.C. by Olive Family Association - 1965
12. The Pages - From VA to NC - The Lewis Page Line by Irma Ragan Holland - 1981

13. The Ragans - From VA to NC by Irma Ragan Holland – pub. Prior to 1977
14. The Tysons of Old Chatham by W. Harold Broughton - 1972
15. Descendants of William Utley and Elizabeth Turner of Wake Co., NC Who Married About 1738 by Joan Brink, compiler, and R.F. Wicker, Jr. Editor. - 1992

The Apex talk refreshed old friendships and provided an opportunity to create new linkages to explore mutual interests in local and family history. The talk appeared to strike a chord with many who attended.

For those who are interested a DVD of the talk can be obtained for \$10.00 postpaid by contacting:

**Deborah Douglass
211 S. Mason Sstreet
Apex, NC 27502
<dmdoug2000@yahoo.com>
Phone: (919)362-0213
Make check payable to: Apex Historical Society**

<http://www.apexhistoricalsociety.com/>

UB VOL 30 NO 1, PP 21, 23

JAN – JUN 2009

3. Clan 3. Nathan Upchurch, I Clan

76

On 2 MAY 2009 in Raleigh, NC. a first ever reunion of the family of Bartley Jefferson U. was held. This CIVIL WAR Veteran was the s/o Gilbert U. and the gs/o Nathan U., I. The Group was called together by Bartley's great-grandson Miley Albert Perry "Monk" and by his grandson, your editor. As a preliminary event several of the Group met in the morning at Inwood Church in the Swift Creek Township Community of Wake County, NC. This is the church which Bartley and his family helped to establish in 1877, having arrived in the community in 1870. Bartley, his mother, his 11 children and their spouses (if any) and many other kin and neighbors are buried here. We paid respects to the departed members of Bartley's family and had a general discussion about the historic Upchurch land holdings in the area.

At noon we joined for lunch at the K and S Cafeteria in South Hills, Cary, NC in a room Cousin Monk had reserved for the gathering. There were 28 present, including special guests Carla Tate, Josephine Morris Jeffreys, and James P. and Diane Jones.

Among Bartley's children, all now deceased, only five married - Bessie, Ellie, Frank, Jeff and Rex. Among Bartley's 19 grandchildren only two survive - Uncle Rex's daughter Doris U. Holk who lives in Arizona and your editor Phil Upchurch who lives in MO.

The married children of Bartley were well represented as shown in the following sketch:
(* =attended)

Child of of Bartley	Grandchild of Bartley	Great-grandchild of Bartley	Great-great-grand- child of Bartley
Ellie U. Martin	Beatrice (M.) Andrews	*Jane A. Wilmot *Barbara A. Jones *George H. Andrews	
	Eleanor (M.) Bradley	*Julian Bradley & wife Elizabeth	
Frank Jones U.	Lois (U.) Jeffreys	*Ann J. Romeo & *Bob Edgerton * Grank Jeffreys	
	Frank Jefferson U. Sr.	*Jeff Upchurch & * Mary Griggs	
Bessie (U.) Perry	Alton Perry	*Monk Perry & wife *Nancy	*Alison (P.) Moorefield & Hus. *Lee & their dau. *Lilly
		*Bryan Perry & wife *Pat	
	Lena(P.) Tilley	*Frances Holt (T.) Todd	*Elizabeth Todd Parker
	Frances (P.) Wilson	*Harold D. Wilson, Jr.	*Annette W. Gordon
	Percy Perry	*Bonnie P. Schley & Hus. *Richard	
		(Uncle Rex represented in spirit only)	
Rex Upchurch	Doris (U.) Holk		
Jeff Upchurch	*Robert Phillip Upchurch		

Thus, your editor was the only grandchild of Bartley to be present. Cousin Doris U. Holk of Arizona being the senior grandchild was unable to attend. At the other end of the spectrum Lilly Moorefield was the only great-great-grandchild of Bartley to attend. She is of the 12th generation of the American Upchurch Family.

A. Remembering Those Who Preceded Us.

Upon reflection every person, and especially those interested in family history, will recognize that the memory of late family, friends, and neighbors fades as time passes. For many the time will come when no one alive remembers anything about them. Even written passages about them may be sparse and hard to find. How sad it is that any life, and especially one fully lived, is shown such lack of respect. Recently in thinking about this matter it came upon me that a poem should be composed on the matter. With apologies to all real poets, I present below my humble effort.

AS MEMORY DIMS

(The Lament of a Family Historian)

By: Robert Phillip Upchurch June 1, 2009

Come, let us explore the byways of our mind.
There we shall find treasures untold,
Of how we had experiences of every kind,
And the beauty of the earth was ours to behold.

But the best of the lot were people, you know.
They were young and old, relatives and more.
And stories were told and believed to be so,
Causing us to appreciate all the lore.

They were of all kinds, neighbors and kin.
Some fought for our Country and some died.
Some lived, passed away and had no sin.
Some had weakness they could not hide.

Some will be remembered for a generation or more.
These are the lucky ones treasured by all.
Still there is another lot, the poor.
They prospered not and seemed to have no call.

And yet, they too are Gods creation.
Should we not mark their time on earth?
And so thus give their memories a station-
Not to include them would be a dearth.

And now, shall we take up this quest,
To cherish the memories of all gone by.
Accordingly, it is left to you to do your best,
So that all humankind will be remembered,
If we try!

(Dedicated to the memories of all who have passed away and especially to my late unmarried Upchurch Aunts and Uncles whom I knew and loved and who loved and nurtured me and who left no descendants to preserve their memory-- Aunts Lena, Pat, and Maude and Uncles Gettis, Malcolm, and Wis.)

UB VOL 30 NO 2, P 51

JUL – DEC 2009

3. Clan 3. Nathan Upchurch, I Clan

76

76 members added in UB, Vol. 30.

We regret to report the passing of Cousin Albert John Holk in Arizona on April 12, 2009, as a result of injuries sustained in an auto accident.

Al was the husband of your editor's first cousin, nee: Doris Ruth Upchurch, who has a deep and abiding interest in her Upchurch heritage. Al was an accomplished inventor and held the patent on the pop-top can. A marker to honor him has been placed at Inwood Baptist Church Cemetery in Wake County, NC, a traditional Upchurch place of repose.

UB VOL 31, NO 1, PP 27 - 31

JAN – DEC 2010

2. Clan 2. Charles Upchurch

164

0 members added in UB, Vol. 31.

Our cousin Charles Robert U. of Mableton, GA has a very keen appreciation for his Upchurch heritage. In large part this is due to the large role that his grandparents, Charles Lloyd and Mae Belle (Ashmore) U., played in his upbringing. The grandson has established Memorials for both his grandparents as recorded in the annals of Upchurch history as shown in this and previous UB issues. Charles Robert has provided us with a wonderful 31 page article entitled "ME 'N PAPA" which he penned in 2004. I in turn was able to provide him a copy of a three page letter written by Charles Lloyd in 1932. Charles Lloyd U. is the s/o Thomas Homer U. who heads an Upchurch Line in the Charles U./Thomas Gay U., Sr. Subclan. Charles Robert wrote to me on 21 DEC 2009 saying: "If you ever wish to visit Carroll County (GA), the home of Thomas Homer Upchurch and his lineage, please let me know." I will live in hopes that this offer can, someday, be accepted.

in our Upchurch history and is an exceptional researcher and writer. Her 2009 book "In The Shade of Oaks" is highly recommended. Major portions of this book are devoted to her Upchurch heritage. Her GGF Wm. George U., 1837-1895, was a mover and shaker in Raleigh, NC and her input for him is exceptional. She also sheds much light on that part of the Upchurch diaspora which involved Florida. I will gladly provide contact information for Cousin Peggy.

Nathaniel Smith Upchurch, my great-uncle, headed a line in the Nathan U., I/Gilbert U. Subclan. Uncle Nat (as he was called in my family), b. 1823, left his home in NC as a twenty year old and was found near the FL/GA border before 1850. He married Sarah Anne Elizabeth Parker in 1858 in Callahan, Nassau Co., FL where he had business interests. Sarah had a brother Benjamin Parker. Through the miracle of the Internet now comes Kay Lind (Slappey) Schnitker, a descendant of Benjamin, into our network of collaborators. Kay has made great progress in documenting her heritage. She reveals that the lines of Sarah and Benjamin continued to be intertwined in NE Florida after they were married. Thus, Kay and your editor have been able to supply missing bits of a broader puzzle to each other. We have had numerous exchanges of useful information but only a few snippets will be supplied in this UB issue - maybe more later.

Benjamin and Sarah were raised by the Jones family of Callahan, FL. In going forward they took names from the Jones family and replicated names in each others families. Thus, did Uncle Nat (more likely Sarah) named a first child James Benjamin U. and a second child John Jones U., and so on. Clearly, the three families were close. Uncle Nat and Aunt Sarah buried their first child in the Jones Cemetery in Callahan in 1880 and other family members continued to be interred there. The Jones family held assets for Sarah in trust. This property was protected by a prenuptial agreement before Sarah married Uncle Nat in 1858. The Jones family were clearly looking out for her.

To give some flavor to the exchanges with Kay, the following appeared as the start of her email of 3 NOV 2010 to me. "Receiving a package from you is like Christmas Day! I hurriedly devoured your information, and will now take time to review and digest it all". The feeling is mutual. Exchanges such as this with like-minded family historians adds immensely to the joy of my life and types of our sort despair that so few choose to play the game.

I will report just more snippets from Kay, hoping that at some future time an abbreviated listing of her numerous revelations can be reported. In a letter which arrived just a day ago, Kay includes details on the only member of the Upchurch family known to me as having graduated from West Point. He was John Jones U., III "Jack", 20 JAN 1921-1 AUG 1989. Jack was among the highest ranking graduates of the West Point Class of January 1943, graduating number 6 in his class. He then led a company of the 100th Infantry Division in Europe which won a Presidential Unit Citation for assaulting the Maginot line. He resigned as a Major in 1954 but continued in the Reserves, retiring as a Lieutenant Colonel. The U. S. Military Academy Memorial article provided by Kay gives many other details.

Our dear Cousin Ann Elizabeth (Upchurch) Smart passed away on 11 JUN 2010 in Orlando, FL. While Ann and I never met our cousinship was strong with both of our memories going back to the small community of Inwood in Wake County, NC circa 1930. She enjoyed the unfolding story of our little corner of the Upchurch family and was a

strong and interested participant in our shared work on the family. Her daughter, Phyllis, was kind enough to send me a brochure prepared to celebrate the lives of her parents. Ann was interred in the National Cemetery in Wilmington, NC beside her beloved husband, Paul Ellsworth Smart, 1915-1964. It was in Wilmington that she was raised by her maternal grandparents after her mother died when Ann was three years old. The William Clinton U., I Line of the Nathan U., I/Burtis U. Subclan is proud to call Ann one of their own. May she rest in peace.

A LOVE STORY

106,78

Bartley Jefferson U, a grandson of Nathan U., I was a veteran of the Civil War. He grew up in the Green Level Area of Western Wake Co., NC and lived there until he departed for the war in 1862. After the war he returned in 1865 to Green Level to care for his destitute widowed mother and his blind brother and sister. Soon, before 1870, we find him Northern Wake Co., where he married a local lass, Aurora O. Ray (XID 107). The family has often wondered why Bartley moved from western to northern Wake Co. after the war. Along the way one idea surfaced but now another has appeared.

The first idea derived from the fact that a brother of Bartley, William George U, had bought a farm in Barton's Creek Township of northern Wake Co. Being a Raleigh business man William presumably offered the Barton's Creek Township farm as a refuge for his impoverished relatives during the stressful times of Reconstruction.

Now the second idea surfaces. It turns out that John Dewell R. Allen, a native of Barton's Creek Township, served with Bartley throughout the Civil War. In fact they were both captured at the Bloody Angle at Spotsylvania Court House in Virginia on the same date, May 12, 1864, and they both were imprisoned at Elmira, NY. Bartley served in company G and John in company I both in the 1st Rgt N.C. State Troops. Next comes the coincidence that the two comrades in arms returned home to marry daughters of Buckner Ray. John married Lee Hawkins Ray a sister of Aurora.

These facts allow us to speculate that during the war John had ample opportunity to tell Bartley about two charming Ray sisters of Barton's Creek and that should the fortunes of War allow they should each lay claim to one of these attractive ladies. Now we have no way of knowing whether Bartley was attracted first to the farm in Barton's Creek Township or the Ray ladies his buddy John had described to him. If it was first to the farm then it does not take much imagination to visualize that upon finding himself in Barton's Creek TSP Bartley would soon have encountered John. The trail to the Buckner Ray home then no doubt became well traveled.

From the early 1870's on we find the family of Bartley in Swift Creek Township south of Raleigh, NC. Over the years the two families maintained some contact. And now in 2007 an effort is being made for the third and fourth generations of these families to get to know each other. They would be 2nd and 3rd cousins. Once more the trails of Barton's Creek Township will be traveled- this time to the homes of the grandchildren and great grandchildren of John and Lee Hawkins (Ray) Allen.

This new insight was triggered by the interest of Cindy Mize of Oklahoma in learning more about the Ray family of NC and VA in the 1700 era. While this project is beyond the scope of current Upchurch research it illustrates the importance of exchanges among family historians.

3. Clan 3. Nathan U., I Clan

76

91 members added in UB, Vol. 32.

The Alfred E. U. Line in the Nathan U., I/Burtis U. Subclan provides us with another Upchurch footnote in history. Alfred E. U. had a son William W. U. who had a son Edward Bradley U., b. 17 AUG 1874 (Raleigh, NC). This Edward enrolled as a member of the first class at N. C. State College (now University). We find him in Newport News, VA on the 1900 census and in Buffalo, NY on the 1910 census where he is shown married with three young children. Few other details have come down to us about Edward. His Uncle William Clinton U., I established himself as a Raleigh, NC merchant starting about 1835. He was joined by brother Alfred E. U. who was a Coach-maker and elected official of the City in the late 1800s.

Nathaniel Smith U. was the Head of a Line in the Nathan U., I/Gilbert U. Subclan. He was the Great Uncle of your Editor and I have taken great interest in this scion of our Subclan who was the progenitor of the Upchurch Enclave in FL starting in the 1840s. We now sadly report the passing of his great grandson Hamilton U. He well met the standards set by Uncle Nathaniel for service to family, community, and country. May he rest in peace.

Former state Rep. Hamilton Upchurch dies

A memorial service for the third generation elected official will be Thursday in St. Augustine.

By Jessie-Lynne Kerr, The Times-Union

Hamilton D. Upchurch, a St. Augustine lawyer and civic leader who served as mayor and city commissioner of his native city and represented the area in the Legislature for a decade, died Sunday at home of cancer. He was 82.

His grandfather, John J. Upchurch, served in both the Florida and Georgia legislatures and his investment company built the Dyal-Upchurch Building at 4 E. Bay St. in Jacksonville in 1902 as one of the first structures to rise after the Great Fire of 1901.

His father, Frank D. Upchurch Sr., served in the Florida House of Representatives starting in 1921, in the Florida Senate during World War II, as St. Augustine mayor and city commissioner and as attorney to the St. Johns County Commission.

After elementary school in St. Augustine, Mr. Upchurch graduated from the Webb School in Bell Buckle, Tenn. He immediately joined the Army Air Corps where he was a pilot during World War II.

After his discharge, Mr. Upchurch attended the University of Florida, earning his bachelor's and law degrees. He began his practice of law with his father and Howell Melton.

There will be a memorial service at 4 p.m. Thursday at Memorial Presbyterian Church, 36 Sevilla St., St. Augustine, where Mr. Upchurch had served as a ruling elder, clerk of the Session and trustee.

Mr. Upchurch was a member of the third generation of his family to serve as an elected official.



St. Augustine will lower all flags on city properties to half staff Thursday in his honor.

From 1957 to 1962, Mr. Upchurch served as an assistant state attorney prosecuting felony cases in Putnam and St. Johns counties. He was elected to the St. Augustine City

Commission in 1967 and served as mayor from 1967 to 1969. He was re-elected without opposition in 1971.

A Democrat, Mr. Upchurch served in the Florida House from 1978 to 1988 and for eight years chaired the House Judiciary Committee. He was honored by his colleagues with the Allen Morris Award as the most effective first-term legislator.

His son, St. Augustine lawyer Tracy W. Upchurch, followed in the family public service tradition, serving four years on the St. Augustine City Commission, including two years as mayor, and four years in the Florida House.

"As House Judiciary chair, Dad was very intimately involved in medical malpractice liability issues," Tracy Upchurch said. "He also was a very strong proponent of merit selection of judges and an independent judiciary."

After leaving the Legislature, Mr. Upchurch served on the Florida Commission on Ethics. He also was a past member of the board of governors of The Florida Bar and a former board member of St. Johns River Community College.

He served as an adjunct professor at both Flagler College and St. Johns River Community College.

The most important lesson he taught his children, his son said, was that so much has been given, much is required.

"I think he felt strongly that we had been given a great deal," Tracy Upchurch said, "and we had an obligation to give back."

Mr. Upchurch was preceded in death by a daughter, Susan Wager, in 1999 and a son, Hamilton Davis Upchurch Jr., in 2005.

In addition to his son, Mr. Upchurch is survived by his wife, Susan Upchurch; another son, Bryan W. Upchurch; eight grandchildren; and a brother, retired 5th District Court of Appeal Judge Frank D. Upchurch Jr., all of St. Augustine.

In lieu of flowers, the family suggests memorials to Northeast Florida Community Hospice Foundation, 4114 Sunbeam Road, Suite 101, Jacksonville, FL 32257, for a residential hospice to be built in St. Augustine.

UB VOL 33, NO 1, P 17

JAN – DEC 2012

XID

Clan 3. Nathan U., I Clan

76

96 members added in UB, Vol. 33

Cousins Gettis U., Monk Perry and Phil Upchurch continue to work on a book on the life and times of Bartley Jefferson U., 1841-1929, our ancestor and Civil War veteran and survivor of numerous battles.

Cousin John U. of Florida is helping us to interact with Matthew U., a member of the Sherwood U. Clan.

II. PHOTOGRAPH

**A SPECIAL MEMBER OF THE NATHAN U., I/GILBERT U. SUBCLAN
CLAIRE SALLAINE KING - (XID 61000)
DAUGHTER OF RUPERT R. KING AND CASSANDRA DAWN (SCHULER) KING
AND GREAT-GRANDDAUGHTER OF YOUR EDITOR**



When the little bundle of joy arrived on May 22, 2013 in Las Vegas, NV, we knew that our lives would never be the same again. Naturally, the whole family sees Claire as precocious. Events such as Claire finding her toes and her tongue are treated as if normal children do not progress so far until they are teenagers. This age-old miracle of life and development is ever fresh to those

directly involved. Surely it reaffirms that family and family history are important to us all. May it ever be so.

We had plans to travel to Las Vegas to see the little princess but the flow of family traffic was so great that we have had to bide out time so as not to disturb the equanimity of the budding household. Given that Claire's Uncle Michael Schuler is employed in Las Vegas there was an extra family member close by to, in theory, lend a helping hand. However, his fear that Claire would break if he held her limited his help to fetching objects and minding the dog Emma Lou. Claire's Aunt Heather Laine (Schuler) Hickok and Uncle Mark Hickok along with Sandy's parents, Ken & Nelda Schuler came for visits right away and were helpful. Rupert's mother came from Vermont and his Aunt who lives in NV was a great help. The upshot of this is our first chance to hold Claire will come when our family gathers in St. Louis, MO on November 21-25, 2013 to belatedly celebrate our 65th anniversary which was actually on August 21st.

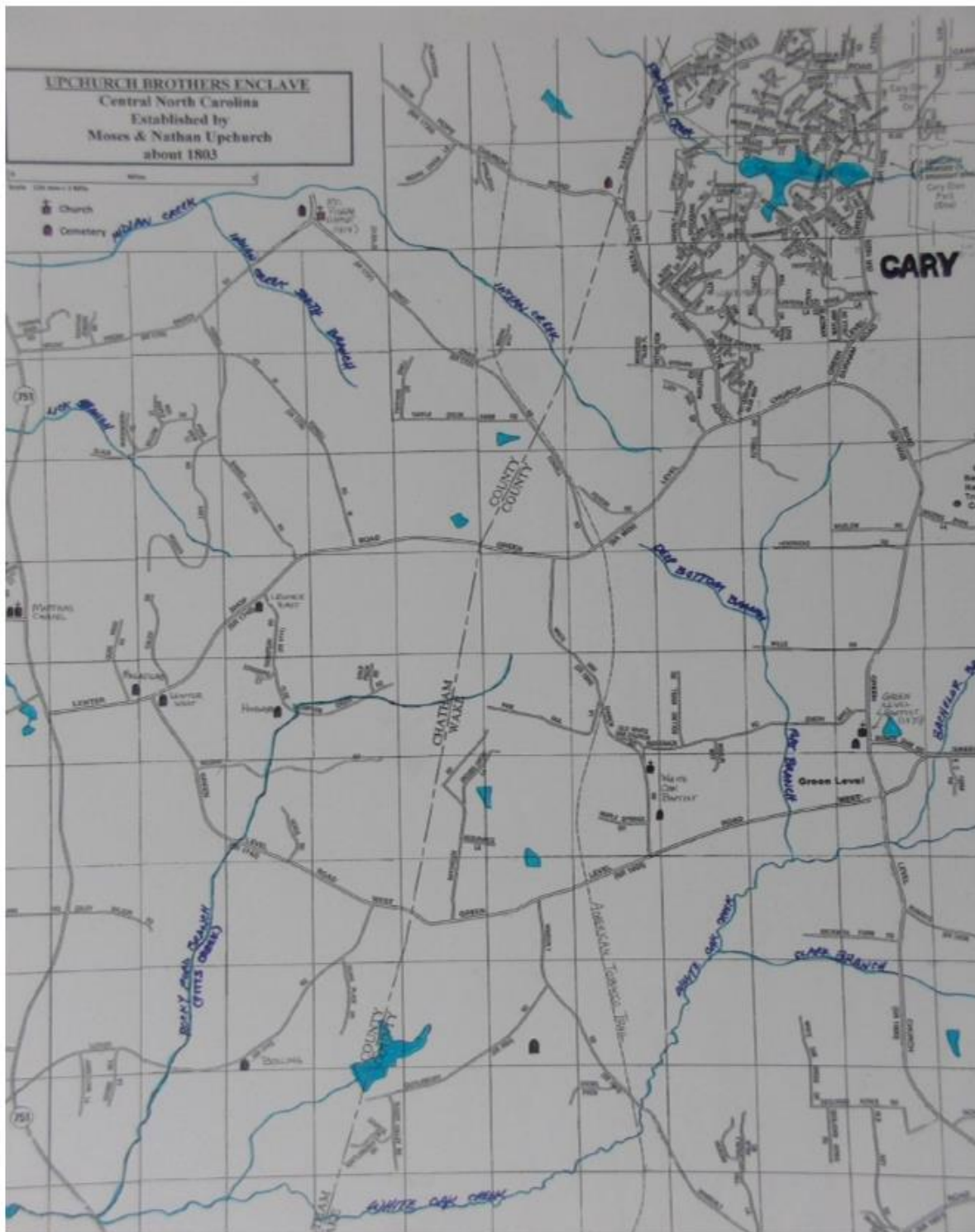
I beg the indulgence of the readers of this UB issue for this fulsome account of the arrival of our first great grandchild. But then, she is a beauty!

FIGURES 13 AND 14 THE UPCHURCH BROTHERS ENCLAVE

These two versions of the same map are of recent vintage created to reveal new information about the Upchurch Brothers Enclave on the border of Wake and Chatham Counties in NC. They should also be of use on an ongoing basis as we continue to study how the Upchurch preserve in the area has unfolded since 1803.

Figure 13 shows the basic road map stripped of details. The Brothers Enclave ran from Green Level on the east, where Nathan U. I had his land to Highway 751 on the west and from Lewter Shop Road on the north to Green Level Road West on the south - in rough terms. In earlier presentations, we have documented the precise location of the lands of Nathan U. I. We know that the 555 acres purchased by Moses U. in 1803 touched the Wake/Chathan line and lay on Pitts Creek in Chathan County. With the help of Cousin Billy Sears, we have now established that Pitts Creek and Rocky Ford Branch are one and the same. Figure 14 portrays the amount of space the 555 acres would have taken up and the rough location, but we are yet to obtain the metes and bounds measurements and so the shape of the tract, for the present, eludes us. Still, this is a nice breakthrough for the Moses U. Clan.

FIGURE 13 THE UPCHURCH BROTHERS ENCLAVE



UB VOL 37, VOL 1, PP 1-3

JAN – DEC 2016

B. PHOTOGRAPH

Shown below is a photo of our latest great grandchild, Sloane Marie Hickok with her mother, the oldest of our eight grandchildren.



Sloane was born on June 2, 2016, in Washington state to Mr. and Mrs. Mark Hickok. She has been assigned XID 62500. This photo portrays an unbelievable level of beauty of both mother and child. This beauty is not only physical in nature, but one senses here the bond between parent and child.

Perhaps the reader will forgive a life-long family historian as he reflects on the changes of a long life and why strong families are the hope for the future. My thoughts go back to the birth of my father in 1880. He grew up before the existence of the automobile and so much else in the way of modern conveniences we take for granted today. In the meantime, there have been numerous wars, and today the international scene is rife with conflict, emerging danger, and uncertainty. These troubling circumstances cause us to reflect on how we can grasp certainty and sanity in our respective small circles. In this regard, nothing is more of interest than our own nuclear families. Although the concept of the family unit has been under duress starting in the 1960's, it still remains the best hope for the well-being of the human race. Given the hazards faced by marriages, we are so pleased that those of our three children and our three married grandchildren (so far) have turned out well. Sallaine and I take some small measure of credit for this. But the real credit goes to the married couples.

Those of us who have lived a long life can look back on the puzzling turns that the human race has taken. Here in America we are blessed with options to make corrections in wrong turns that have been taken. With age 90 just around the corner, I have little opportunity to be a player on the scene. However, with a few like Sloane Hickok in the picture, and her parents Mark and Heather to guide her, there is yet cause for hope. Families Rule. May it ever be so.

B. BOOK REVIEW PERTAINING TO THE UPCHURCH FAMILY

Book: *Meeting House: Confederate Sharpshooter and Country Gentleman*, by Gettis Bradley Upchurch, Charlotte, NC, 135 pages, 2016.

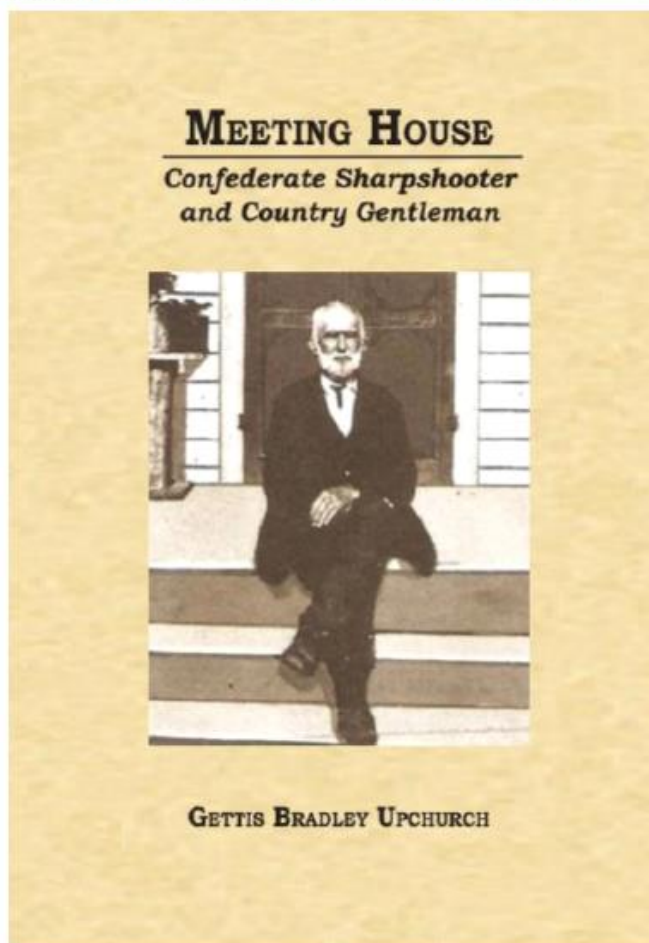
Among the many trails family historians follow to uncover their heritage, one often pursued leads back to a family member who served his or her country in time of war. Descendants of such patriots, regardless of the era of the war, often thirst for details and experiences encountered by their warrior ancestor. And such is the case laid out in *Meeting House* by Gettis Upchurch for his great grandfather Bartley Jefferson Upchurch.

Gettis demonstrated an unusual commitment of time and money, leaving no stone unturned, as he spent years visiting and recounting each of Jeff's engagements under General Robert E. Lee. On one such trip, two cousins and I joined Gettis as he led us on paths that our ill clad, ill fed, ill shod ancestor marched under Lee's lieutenants, often with surprising success.

This book has several hallmarks. Gettis was lacking in personal letters to or from Jeff, which may or may not have existed. He crafted the story of Jeff's war experiences, using the reports by and about Jeff's command structure. In doing so, Gettis became an expert on Civil War tactics, armaments, munitions, practices, and outcomes. His presentation is of the highest caliber and adds solid information of a scholarly nature about the Civil War.

The main body of the book treats Jeff's battle experiences, his injuries, and his deprivations, including his capture at the Bloody Angle at Spotsylvania Court House on May 12, 1864. This was followed by suffering in the federal prison at Elmira, NY under what could be classed as a war crimes administration.

The main body of the book is preceded by a brief description of the heritage of Jeff going back to England and a brief sketch of his life and family before service. Subsequent to the war presentation, Gettis gives a brief description of how Jeff came home to raise a family, develop Woodland, a successful plantation, and become a stalwart citizen. My grandfather would be proud of how Gettis has portrayed him.



This story touches me more than I can say. My father, called Little Jeff (1880-1948), lived all of his life in or near Woodland. I was bred, born and reared nearby. Jeff would have held me in his arms before he passed away as I approached my first birthday. I grew up hearing my aunts and uncles refer vaguely to the service of "Pa" in the "Waah." However, none of us were astute enough to insist on details. More is the pity.

This book is highly recommended and while published privately, may be purchased online from:

<http://www.blurb.com/bookstore/invited/6528414/9493805c920b72a6b5f88200f1d9698687884d62>

Respectfully Submitted,
Robert Phillip Upchurch